

A

CONCISE IRISH GRAMMAR.

London: C. J. CLAY, M.A. AND SON,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
17, PATERNOSTER ROW.



Cambridge: DEIGHTON, BELL, AND CO.
Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

A
CONCISE IRISH GRAMMAR

WITH
PIECES FOR READING,

BY
ERNST WINDISCH,
PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LEIPZIG.

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN

BY
NORMAN MOORE, M.D.
ST CATHARINE'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE;
FELLOW OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

EDITED FOR THE SYNDICS OF THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

CAMBRIDGE:
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

1882

Cambridge:

PRINTED BY C. J. CLAY, M.A. AND SON,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE.

I WAS at work upon an edition of the fragment of the Irish version of the *Historia Britonum* in *Leabhar na Huidri* when the *Kurzgefasste Irische Grammatik* of Professor Windisch appeared, and I found it so clear and well arranged a guide to the verbal forms of Irish that I wrote to ask the author's leave to translate the Grammar into English. Prof. Windisch, at once liberally gave me permission to make the translation, and has been so good as to send me several corrections which he has made since his book was published. These alterations with those given in his preface are put in their places throughout the Grammar. The whole responsibility for the translation is mine, but he has read each sheet as it passed through the press.

The earliest printed Grammar of the Irish language is by a Franciscan, Francis O'Molloy. It is in Latin, is entitled *Grammatica Latino-Hibernica*, and was printed at Rome in 1677. Since this publication several Irish Grammars have appeared; of which the best known are:

E. Lhwyd: (prefixed to his *Irish-English Dictionary*). Oxford, 1707.
Hugh Boy Mac Curtin: *Elements of the Irish Language*. London, 1728; Paris, 1732.

Andrew Donlevy: *Elements* (appended to his *Catechism*). Paris, 1742 and many subsequent editions.

Vallancey: *Irish Grammar*. 1773 and 1782.

Wm. Halliday: *Uraicecht na Gaedilge*. Dublin, 1808; 2nd ed. 1812.

Wm. Neilson (and Patrick Lynch): *Introduction to the Irish Language.* Dublin, 1808.

Paul O'Brien: *Practical Grammar of the Irish Language.* Dublin, 1809.

John O'Connell: *Instructions for Reading Irish.* Cork, 1813.

Patrick Lynch (another): *Introduction.* Dublin, 1815.

E. O'Reilly: *Compendious Irish Grammar.* Dublin, 1817.

James Scurry: *An Introduction to the Irish Language.* Waterford, 1820.

Owen Connellan: *Practical Grammar.* Dublin, 1844.

John O'Donovan: *Grammar of the Irish Language.* Dublin, 1845.

J. C. Zeuss: *Grammatica Celtica.* Berlin, 1853.

——— ed. Ebel. Berlin, 1871.

John H. Molloy: *A Grammar of the Irish Language.* Dublin, 1865.

These publications, of several of which a full account may be found in the preface to O'Donovan's *Irish Grammar* and in James Scurry's *Review of Irish Grammars and Dictionaries* (*Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy*, Vol. xv.) may be considered as, in different ways, works of authority with perhaps the exception of the compilations of Lhwyd, Vallancey, Halliday and O'Reilly. Two brief and useful Grammars based upon that of O'Donovan are:

Charles H. H. Wright: *Grammar of the Modern Irish Language.* Dublin, 1855.

P. W. Joyce: *School Irish Grammar.* Dublin, 1879.

The Grammars of O'Donovan and of Zeuss are those which are of most importance by far to students of Irish.

O'Donovan, who was born at Atateemore, Co. Kilkenny, in 1809, was well versed in the existing idiom of his mother tongue. In connexion with the Ordnance Survey he had travelled into every part of Ireland, and was thus acquainted with all the dialects prevalent in his day. He edited many volumes of Irish texts and transcribed a vast number of MSS., so that he also acquired an extended knowledge of the vocabulary and grammatical

forms of mediæval Irish. The materials for a study of the most ancient form of Irish (Old-Irish) are not copious in Ireland, and it was in the language of the early period that his knowledge was least profound. His Grammar will always be valuable as a storehouse of trustworthy information on Modern Irish in the widest sense of the term.

The *Grammatica Celtica* of Zeuss, besides its merit as a work of general philological learning, is a mine of wealth for the ancient form of Irish. It is of course much more than a collection of material. Its arrangement, and its demonstration of the relations of the Celtic languages to one another and of their vocabulary and grammatical forms to the Indo-European and especially to the Classical forms, placed the study of Irish upon a basis of observation from which the history of the language and the explanation of the difficulties of the literature may be surely elucidated.

Others, among the grammatical treatises enumerated above, are of value as illustrations of the dialect of several parts of Ireland: thus Mac Curtin wrote of Clare; Neilson and Lynch, of Down; O'Brien, of Meath; O'Connell, of Kerry; Lynch, of Limerick; Scurry, of Kilkenny; Connelan, of Sligo; John H. Molloy, of Galway. The last in a lesser degree is of the same kind of value as O'Donovan. The author having conversed in Irish with men from all parts of Ireland, noted their local idioms, and has given the examples in his Grammar.

The dialects of Modern Irish were not without their representatives in earlier periods of the language, though how far back is not yet known, and a study of their peculiarities will in many cases give the explanation of otherwise inexplicable varieties in MSS.

Zeuss may be considered the founder of the study of

Old Irish. Whitley Stokes has, since the time of Zeuss, added most to this branch of the subject, and will, I hope, long continue the Bentley of Celtic studies. I may add, that Mr Stokes encouraged me in the present translation. Fearganainm O'Domhnallain and William Wotton, both of St Catharine's College, in past centuries did some work which deserves recollection, but Mr Henry Bradshaw of King's College will always be regarded as the real founder of Celtic studies at Cambridge, and this translation, like so many more important publications, has received kindly help from him.

Prof. Windisch's work is the first exclusive Grammar of Irish in which the subject is begun on an Old Irish basis and treated in the method of modern philology, with the rudiments of which it presupposes an acquaintance. It gives a concise view of the knowledge of Old Irish as it stands after the labours of Zeuss and of Stokes with those of Windisch himself, of Hennessy, Ascoli, Ebel, Nigra and others.

NORMAN MOORE.

THE COLLEGE,
ST BARTHOLOMEW'S HOSPITAL, LONDON.
October, 1882.

PREFACE.

THIS concise Irish Grammar was (1879) separated for practical reasons from a larger work, *Irische Texte mit Wörterbuch*, which has since been published. The Grammar forms a separate book and is furnished with some pieces for reading which are not contained in the larger work. If this Grammar prove of use in facilitating and encouraging the highly interesting study of the Old Irish language and literature, it will have attained its object, for I have not attempted to give in it an exhaustive or a comparative grammar of the Irish language. This last, with the reference to the rest of the Celtic languages, I have reserved for my part of the *Grammatiken-bibliothek* suggested by Breitkopf and Härtel.

In order, however, to bring this difficult language within easier reach of the beginner I have treated the phonology comparatively, at least so far as seemed advisable for beginners. The discussion in detail of difficult questions, the most modern problems of comparative phonology and the statement of all the etymologies known to me lay wide of my practical object. Repetition of the same words in the examples has been as far as possible avoided.

The form of the language which I have chiefly had in

view is Old Irish, and of my sources of information the famous *Grammatica Celtica* of J. Caspar Zeuss stands in the first line. Its second edition (Berlin, 1871) owing to the faithful work of Hermann Ebel is greatly improved, supplemented and usefully arranged. Ebel's *Keltische Studien*, which are scattered through nearly all the volumes of the *Beiträge zur Vergleichenden Sprachforschung*, have greatly contributed to the improvement of this second edition. The numerous books and papers of Whitley Stokes afford an abundance of further materials and in the Verb I have been deeply indebted to his treatises in the viith and viiith volumes of the *Beiträge zur Vergleichenden Sprachforschung* and to the passages from the Milan codex in his *Goidelica* (2nd ed., London, 1872). In his *Commentary on the Irish glosses*, A *Mediæval Tract on Latin Declension* (Dublin, 1860), paradigms are interspersed besides numerous etymologies and phonetic observations. His annotations on O'Donovan's translation of Cormac's Glossary (Calcutta, 1868) also contain many valuable philological observations. His *Remarks on the Celtic additions to Curtius' Greek Etymology* (Calcutta, 1874), enlarged 1875, and in the main repeated in the viiith volume of the *Beiträge zur Vergleichenden Sprachforschung* must be further considered in phonetic reference. In this last treatise some laws of substitution of sounds are set forth, which I do not think firmly established. I have made use of the first part of G. I. Ascoli's long looked-for complete edition of the Milan glosses (*Archivio Glottologico Italiano*, Vol. v.)¹. As my own papers on Celtic subjects, written after my contributions to the fourth edition of Curtius' *Gründzüge der Griechischen Etymologie*, are printed in several publications I have here given a list of them :

¹ The second part appeared in 1882.

- (1.) Loss and appearance of *P* in the Celtic languages—*Beiträge zur Vergl. Sprachf.* viii. 1—48.
- (2.) The Irish T-preterite. *Beiträge zur V. S.* viii. 442—470.
- (3.) The reduplicated perfect in Irish—*Zeitschrift für Vergl. Sprachf.* xxiii. 201—266.
- (4.) The Irish Infinitive—*Bezzenberger's Beiträge zur Kunde der Indog. Spr.* ii. 72 et seq.
- (5.) The Irish laws of termination—*Paul and Braune's Beiträge zur Gesch. d. deutsch Spr.* iv. 204—270.

The first of the above papers has been examined and criticized in the ird vol. of H. Gaidoz' *Revue Celtique*, by Wh. Stokes, J. Rhys, and H. d'Arbois de Jubainville. I received a second part of H. Zimmer's *Celtic Studies* in the xxivth volume of the *Zeitschr. für Vergl. Sprachf.* after this Grammar, including the addenda, was already in print. I mention this because the equation of the Irish *re, le* with the Sanskrit *ri* and notes regarding the accent in Irish are found there on which Zimmer promises an elaborate treatise.

Literary authority is not given for every single word and form, for most of them are readily discoverable in the above-mentioned works. In addition it ought to be mentioned that lexicographic works and indexes have been promised from more than one quarter in the near future. In a case where difficulties of every kind have had to be combated it is only natural that some questions should have received less attention than others. With regard to the separation of grammatical forms which are written in one word in most MSS. I have not always been consistent. I have nevertheless attained fixed principles on the subject, the enunciation of which I have reserved till the publication of the introduction to my *Irische Texte*. Still many examples are no doubt printed together in this book, partly in error, partly from uncertainty, which would be better separated. The inconse-

quence of Irish orthography in MSS. is well known: a great part of it is due to the fact that the scribes sometimes retained the ancient written form and sometimes followed the changed pronunciation of their own time. I have given the forms as I found them and have only allowed myself a certain uniformity in the paradigms.

Old Irish is the language of the VIIIth and IXth centuries, as it is found in the glosses of the MSS. of Milan, S. Gall, Würzburg, Karlsruhe, Turin, &c. In the Appendix of the *Grammatica Celtica* specimens of them are to be seen. The Turin glosses have been published in extenso by C. Nigra (Paris, 1869), and by Stokes in the *Goidelica*. In the latter are numerous shorter Old Irish glosses gleaned from other MSS. together with the Irish annotations of the Book of Armagh, a MS. of the IXth century. The Codex of S. Gall (gleanings from which are edited in Nigra's *Reliquie Celtiche*, Turin, 1872) is to be published in full by Ascoli after the Milan Codex. [*Le Chiose Irlandesi del Codice di San Gallo*. Archiv. Glott. Ital. Vol. VI., 1880. In the meantime a collection of the Old Irish glosses in the minor manuscripts, but including those of the Würzburg and the two Karlsruhe manuscripts, was published by H. Zimmer, *Glossæ Hibernicæ Berol.* 1881.]

The Xth and XIth centuries are scarcely represented by more important MSS. [The Irish of the Stowe Missal is attributed by Wh. Stokes to the XIth or XIIth century. *Ztsch. f. Vergl. Spof.* XXVI., p. 298.] The oldest Middle Irish MSS. begin about the year 1100. To this period belongs the *Leabhar na huidre* (Royal Irish Academy), Dublin, published in facsimile 1870. The *Liber Hymnorum* well known through Stokes' *Goidelica* is somewhat later. The Book of Leinster belonging to the XIIth century will also be published in facsimile (published 1880) and from

the somewhat later MSS. the *Leabhar Breac* was published in 1876 in two volumes by the Royal Irish Academy. My *Irische Texte* contains interesting texts taken from these sources. Mr Whitley Stokes who looked over the first two sheets in proof noted that *x, y, z* were not mentioned in § 1. The Irish *x* (excluding borrowed words) is only found for *cs* when these sounds occur in sequence, owing to the suppression of a vowel, e.g. in *foxal* metaplasmus for *fo-co-sal* Latin *salio* (cf. § 336). *Y* only occurs in borrowed words as *ymmon* = Latin *hymnus*. *Z* is less still a true Irish sound, yet compare *baitzisi* baptizavit eum Goid² p. 87, line 1 (Book of Armagh). On § 11 Stokes suggests that the Irish *ái* answers to the Cymric *ai* and the Irish *ói* to the Cymric *u*. It seems to me that this distinction which I had myself remarked cannot be carried through. On § 57 Stokes notes some words with *iu* in initial sound in which he thinks that the *i* represents an original *j*, e.g. *iug*—*suide* tribunal Sg. 50^a (Z² 855) *iúrad* factum est (Book of Armagh) the last allied to the Old Gaulish *eiwpon* fecit.

ERNST WINDISCH.

LEIPZIG,
December 22, 1878.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGES
I. PHONOLOGY, § 1—108	1—32
Alphabet and Pronunciation, § 1—5.	
Vowels, § 6—28; Infection, § 16—24; Shortening of long Vowels, § 25; Suppression of Vowels, § 26; Variation of Vowels, § 27; Sequence of Vowels, § 28.	
Consonants, § 29—77; Aspiration, § 59—68; Assimilation, § 69—73; Compensatory lengthening, § 74—77.	
Intercalation of Vowels, § 78; Metathesis, § 79—80; Contraction, § 81—85.	
Terminal sound, § 86—106; Aspiration, § 91—96; Eclipsis, § 97—101.	
Prosthesis, § 107—108; Apheresis, § 108 ^b —108 ^c .	
II. DECLENSION, § 109—170	33—45
ia Stems in <i>a</i> , § 110—114; ib Stems in <i>ia</i> , § 115—120; ii Stems in <i>i</i> , § 121—125; iii Stems in <i>u</i> , § 126—133; iv a Dental stems, § 134—143; iv b Guttural stems, § 144—148; iv c The terms of relationship in <i>r</i> , § 149—151; iv d Masculine and feminine stems in <i>n</i> and <i>m</i> , iv e Neuters in <i>man</i> , <i>mann</i> , iv f Neuters in <i>as</i> and other stems in <i>s</i> , § 164—167; Isolated and hitherto inexplicable stems, § 168—170.	
III. THE ARTICLE, § 171—180	46—48
IV. COMPARISON, § 181—188	49—50
V. ADVERBS, § 189	51
VI. PRONOUNS, § 190—228	52—61
Demonstrative, § 190—198; Personal, § 199—206; Possessive, § 207—210; Self, § 211; Relative, § 212—214; Interrogative, § 215—219; Indefinite, § 220—228.	
VII. NUMERALS, § 229—236	62—64
Cardinal, § 229—232; Ordinal, § 233; Numeral substantives, § 234; Multiplicative, § 235; Distributive, § 236.	
VIII. PREPOSITIONS § 237—247 ^b	65—68
Prepositions in composition, § 241—247.	

	PAGES
IX. VERBS, § 248—389	69—119
Conjugations, § 248; Tenses, § 249—250; Verbal particles, § 251; Passive and Deponent Verbs, § 253; Absolute and Conjoined forms, § 254.	
Active voice, § 255—311	71—92
Present (1. Indicative, 2. Conjunctive, 3. Imperative, 4. Second Present, 5. Present of habit), § 255—264; 6. T-past, § 265—268; 7. S-past, § 269—274; 8 and 9. Reduplicated future with Conditional, § 275—281; 10 and 11. B-future with Conditional, § 282—284; 12 and 13. S-future with Conditional, § 285—289; 14. Perfect, § 290—303; Other tense forms, § 304—311.	
Passive voice, § 312—332	92—99
Present (1. Ind., 2. Conj., 3. Imperat., 4. Second Present), § 312—314; 5 and 6. Reduplicated Future with Conditional, § 315—317; 7 and 8. B-future with Conditional, § 318—319; 9 and 10. S-future with Conditional, § 320—323; Past, § 324—328; The 1st and 2nd Persons in the Passive, § 329—332.	
Deponent, § 333—352	99—106
1. Indicative, 2. Conjunctive Present, § 333—337; 3. S-past, § 338—340; 4. B-future, § 341—342; 5. S-future, § 343—345; 6. Reduplicated Future, § 346; 7. Perfect, § 347—350; <i>ro fetar</i> , § 351; Deponent forms in Modern Irish, § 352.	
Participles, § 353—362	106—109
1. Perfect Passive participle, § 353—359; 2. Participium necessitatis, § 360.	
Infinitive, § 363—382	110—116
Verb substantive, § 383—389	116—119
1. <i>as</i> , § 384—385; 2. <i>std</i> , § 386—387; 3. <i>vel</i> , § 388; 4. <i>Bhú</i> , § 389.	
X. PARTICLES, § 390—403	120—124
1. Negative, § 390, 391; 2. Question and Answer, § 392—393; 3. Conjunctions, § 394—400; 4. Particles used as prefixes, § 401—403.	
Addenda (on the position of the long accent, value in quantity, accent and so forth)	125—128
PIECES FOR READING	129—141
DICTIONARY	143—166

I.

PHONOLOGY.

1. THE Old Irish alphabet consists of the following letters: *a b c (ch) d e f (ph) g h i l m n o p r s t (th) u*, with the long vowels, *á é í ó ú*, the true diphthongs *ia, ai, ae, oi, oe, ua, au*, and the improper diphthongs enumerated § 18 et seq. *x* is sometimes met with as another form of writing *cs*. *y* and *z* occur only in borrowed words.

The Old Irish writing is a peculiar form of the Roman character, and is in use to this day.

2. In Modern Irish the consonants *d t g c l r n s*, whether preceding or following a broad vowel (*a o u*), have the broad pronunciation corresponding to that in German, after or before a slender vowel a liquid pronunciation. *S* in this case has the sound of the English *sh*. In like manner *ch* is differently pronounced as the German *ch* in *ach* and *ich*.

3. The sounded spirants *gh dh bh mh* show the same difference in pronunciation, but are not distinguished till the later writings from the unaspirated *g d b m* (§ 68).

dh has in Modern Irish the pronunciation of *gh*: both sounds before or after a broad vowel resemble the spirant in the German word *Magen*, and both before or after a slender vowel sound like the German *j*: as terminal sounds they become silent.

bh before or after a broad vowel sounds like the German *w*, before or after a slender vowel like the English *v*. In median sound between short broad vowels it becomes vocalized into *u*.

mh has the same pronunciation but with a nasal sound. Both *bh* and *mh* in initial sound are always pronounced in Munster like the English *v*. (O'Donovan, Grammar, pp. 46, 51.)

4. *th* is pronounced in Modern Irish like *h*, as also is *s* or *sh* (§ 91); *ph* like the German *f*; *f* is silent.

Even in Old Irish *lathe*, day, is found contracted to *laa*, *lá*, and the aspirated *s* and *f* are left out in writing: *senaig* for *sesnaig*, the perfect of *snigim*; *sith-laith* for *sith-flaith*, Fiacc's Hymn 19; *ind atsine* for *fatsine*, 22; *a ridadart* for *fridadart*, 32.

5. The transition of *c t p g d b m s f* into *ch th ph gh dh bh mh s f* is called aspiration. The typographical marks of aspiration in Old Irish are for *c* and *t*, an *h* following (*ch*), or an Old Greek rough breathing placed over the letter; for *s* and *f*, a dot (*ḡ*). In Modern Irish aspiration is uniformly indicated by a dot placed over the letter (*ḡ*).

VOWEL SOUNDS.

6. *a o (u) e i* are the short *a*-vowel sounds: *alt*, educavit, Latin *alō*; *canim*, I sing, Latin *cano*; *saigim*, adeo, Gothic *sokja*; *ocht*, eight, Latin *octo*; *roth*, wheel, Latin *rota*; *muir*, genitive *mora*, sea, Latin *mare* (§ 18); *ech*, horse, Latin *equus*; *celim*, I conceal, Gothic *hila*; *berim*, Latin *fero*; *med*, mead, Greek *μέθυ*; *dligim*, debeo, Gothic *dulgs*, guilt; *midjur*, judico, Greek *μέδομαι*; *mil*, honey, Latin *mel*. On *e* and *o* standing for original *i* and *u* see § 21.

7. *i* occurs particularly often before *nd*, *nn*, *mb*, *mm*, *ng*, *ns*: *ind-rith*, incursus, Old Gaulish *Ande-ritum*; *imb*, *imm*, Greek *ἀμφί*; *imb*, butter, Latin *unguentum*, Sanskrit *añjana* (according to Stokes); *inga*, nail, Latin *unguis*; *imbliu*, genitive *imlenn*, navel, Greek *ὀμφαλός*; *lingim*, I leap; *cingim*, I stride; *mí*, genitive *mís*, month, Latin *mensis* (§ 74).

8. *á* (ó) *í* are the long *a* vowel sounds: *máthir*, mother, Latin *mater*; *ru rádi*, locutus est, Gothic *rodjan*; *imrádi*, cogitat, Gothic *ga-redan*; *gnáth*, solitus, Greek *γνῶτός*; *már* and *mór*, great; *rí*, genitive *ríg*, king, Latin *rex*; *lín*, number; *línaim*, I fill, Latin *plenus*, Greek *πλην*; *dínu*, lamb, Greek *θή-σαρο*; *fír*, true, Latin *verus*, Old High German *wár*; *míl*, beast, Greek *μῆλον*. Indo-G. *ō* = *ā*, (see in final syllables)

9. *ē* in the *a* series originated through compensatory lengthening (§ 74): *cét*, hundred, Cymric *cant*, Latin *centum*; *sét*, path, Cymric, *hynt*, Gothic *sinths*; *éc*, death, Cornish *ancou*, Latin *nex*; *écad*, hook, Latin *uncus*, curved.

10. *i* and *u* answer to the Indo-Germanic *i* and *u* (see § 21): *fid*, tree, Old High German *witu*, wood; *biad*, victus, Greek *βίωτος*; *sruth*, stream, Sanskrit root *sru*. In originally monosyllabic words *u* becomes *o*: *no*, verbal particle especially in the present, Greek *ν*, Gothic *nu*; *so*-, Sanskrit *su*;- *do*-, Sanskrit *dus*-, Greek *δus*.

11. *ē* and the thence derived *ia* (compare the borrowed word *fial* = Latin *velum*), and *ái*, *ói*, commonly *áe*, *óe*, are the diphthongs of the *i*-series (Indo-Germanic *ai*, Sanskrit *e*): *ad-féded*, narrabat, *ad-fiadat*, narrant, Sanskrit *veda*; *dériad*, bigae, Old Gaulish *reda*, Old High German *reita* *turrus*. *áe* and *óe* interchange in one and the same word: *óen* and *áen*, one, Latin *unus*; *loeg*, calf, Gothic *laikan*; *clóen*, iniquus, Gothic *hlains*, Latin *clivus*, hillock, *declinare*. It is only in terminal sound that the *ē* of diphthong origin is still further attenuated to *ī*: *dí*, two, feminine = Sanskrit *dve* (compare the Lithuanian *tė-dvi*, nominative dual feminine, these both). In *scian*, knife, *trian*, third, *triar*, three persons, *ia* is not of diphthong origin, but the *a* belongs to the suffix. On *biad* and many others see § 82.

12. *ō* and the thence derived *úa* (compare the borrowed word *glúass*, explanatio = glossa) answer to the Indo-Germanic

au (Sanskrit *o*); *lóche*, genitive *lóchet*, lightning, Gothic *liu-hath*; *túath*, people, Gothic *thiuda*; *ócht*, *úacht*, cold, Lithuanian *áusztí*, to become cold; *óthad*, *úathad*, singularitas, Gothic *authida*, solitariness. On *ó*, *úa* due to compensatory lengthening see § 74, *ó* = *á*, § 8.

13. *au* is rare and interchanges with *ó*; *au* and *ó*, ear, Gothic *auso*, Latin *auris*; *nau*, genitive *nóe*, ship, Greek *vaûs*, Latin *navis*; *garu*, *gó*, *gú*, mendacium, falsum. In *auē*, *oa*, *ua*, grandchild, *au* has perhaps originated from *av*, Latin *avus* (?).

14. *ú* answers to a *ū* of other languages in *rún*, secret, Old High German *rûna*; *dún*, stronghold, Old Norse *tún*; *dúil*, elementum, Sanskrit *dhūli*, dust(!); *mún*, urine, Sanskrit *mūtra*; *iar cúl*, behind (post tergum), Latin *cūlus*. In other cases it has probably been derived at a later period through vocalization of *v* and contraction: *núe*, new, Sanskrit *navya*, Gothic *niugis*; *clú*, renown, Sanskrit *çravas*; *súil*, eye, Cymric *haul* and Gothic *sauil*, sun.

15. *í* answers rarely to a long *i* of other languages: *lí*, color, splendor, Latin *livor*; *críthid*, emax, Sanskrit root *krī* (Irish *crenim*), I buy, Sanskrit *krīṇāmi*. In most words the etymology of which is certain *í* may be traced to an original *ā* (§ 8). In single cases *í* has been created by compensatory lengthening (§ 74), or by contraction from *ja*, *je* (§ 57).

í = Indo-G. *ī*

Indo-G. *ai* = *ai*, *ī* (final). Indo-G. *ay* = *ay*, *ē*
īl = *ī* (with later changes) *ay* = *ay* (with
ai = *ai*, *ī* later changes)
INFECTION. *ou* = *au*, *o*, *u*

16. The clearness of vowels is disturbed by the influence which the vowels of neighbouring syllables exercise upon one another. The modern Irish rule, "*caol le caol, leathan le leathan*" (slender with slender, broad with broad), exists even in Old Irish, though less consistently carried out in writing.

Generally the vowel of the following syllable decides the modification or "infectio" (Zeuss) of the vowel of the preceding syllable. But there are exceptions, *e.g.* *máthair*, mother, *bráthair*, brother; Old Irish *máthir*, *bráthir*. *e* and *i*, of whatever origin, are slender vowels.

17. Infection by slender vowels is the commonest form. In Old Irish, however, it is only without any exception noted in writing, when the infixed *i* or *e* as vowel of the last syllable after the radical vowel has disappeared (§ 88).

18. The slender vowel either stands (always in the form of an *i*) with the vowel of the preceding syllable or wholly supplants that vowel. Thus arises a series of improper diphthongs and triphthongs.

From *a* is *ai* (*oi*, *ei*): *mac*, son, voc. *a maic* (for pre-historic *magu-e*).

From *a* is *i*: *beothu*, life, gen. *bethad*, dat. sg. *bethid* (for pre-historic *bivatat-i*).

From *a* is *ui*: *cechan*, cecini, third sg. *cechuin* (for pre-hist. *cecan-e*).

From *á* is *ái*: *fáith*, vates (for pre-hist. *vāt-is*).

From *e* is *ei*: *no beir*, fert (for pre-hist. *ber-it*).

From *e* is *i*: *dliged*, law, gen. *dligid* (for pre-hist. *dliget-i*).

From *é* (§ 9) is (*éi*) *eói*, *eúi*: *sét*, path, gen. *seúit* (for pre-hist. *sent-i*).

From *ē* is *ēi*: *fēith*, sinew, vein (for pre-hist. *vēt-is*).

From *ía* is *ēi*, *iai*: *fíach*, debitum, nom. pl. *fēich* (for pre-hist. *vēc-i*).

From *o* is *ui*: *muir*, sea (for pre-hist. *mor-i*).

From *ó* is *ói*: *slóg*, crowd, nom. pl. *slóig* (for pre-hist. *slōg-i*).

From *úa* is *úi*: *túath*, folk, dat. sg. *túath* (for pre-hist. *tōt-i*).

From *ú* is *úi*: *rún*, secret, acc. sg. *rúin* (for pre-hist. *rūn-in*).

From *óe* is *ói*: *nóeb*, holy, nom. pl. *nóib* (for pre-hist. *noib-i*).

From *áe* is *ái*: *cáech*, blind, nom. pl. *cáich* (for pre-hist. *caic-i*).

19. The particle *ro* owing to the reduplicative syllable often becomes *roi*: Old Irish *ad-roi-gegrannatar*, persecuti sunt. This *oi* often remained after the reduplicative syllable had ceased to be used. It was then no longer correctly understood, and on this account came to be treated as the genuine diphthong *ói*: *ro leblaing*, he leaped, *roiblaing*, *roeblaing*, *raeb-laing*. In the same way, perhaps, the later *caom-nacatar*, potuerunt, is related through *coem-coim-nactar* to *com-nenactar*.

20. If the infixed vowel is still present, the orthography varies in Old Irish: *aged* or *aiged*, face; *gude* or *guide*, prayer; *imrádi* or *imráidi*, cogitat; *gréne* or *gréine*, gen. of *grían*, sun; *ingine*, gen. of *ingen*, daughter.

21. By *a* (*o*) the *i* and *u* of the preceding syllable are transformed to *e* and *o*: *fer*, Latin *vir* (for pre-hist. *vir-as*); *fetar*, scio (root *vid*); *clóth*, famous, for pre-hist. *clut-as*, Grk. *κλυτός*; *bond*, sole of foot, for pre-hist. *bund-as*, Lat. *fundus*; *sotho*, gen. sg. of *suth*, fetus (root *su*). By *a* the *é* (derived from *ai*) of the preceding syllable is changed to *ia*: *pían* = Lat. *poena*, but gen. *péne* (borrowed word); *íasc*, piscis, from pre-hist. *pēsc-as*, gen. *ēisc*; *críathar*, cribrum, for pre-hist. *crētr-a* (fem.); *ad-féded*, narrabat, *ad-fiadat*, narrant (root *vid*). It is rare for *i* to have become *ia*, owing to an introduced *a*: *míastar*, judicabit, *midiur*, judico.

22. *u* (*o*) of whatever origin often joins in Old Irish as *u* or *o* the vowel of the preceding syllable or assimilates that vowel to itself. Thus arise the false diphthongs *au*, *iu*, *eo*, *éu*: *fiur* dat. sg. of *fer vir*, for prehist. *vir-u*; *do-biur* and *do-bur* I give, for prehist. *-ber-u*; *cenél*, *ceníul* dat. of *cenél* kind, for prehist. *cenell-u*; *imb-rádud* cogitatio, for prehist. *rādiat-us*; *ulc* dat. of *olc* malum, for prehist. *olc-u*; *eochu* acc. pl. of *ech* equus; *laigiú* and (after suppression of the *i*, § 26) *lugu*

minor. Sometimes also other vowels as *a e i o é* are influenced: *laeochu* acc. pl. of *laech* hero.

23. Infection by *u* is often absent in Old Irish: *bith* world, for prehist. *bit-us*, Old Gaulish *Bitu-riges*; *rith* run, for prehist. *rit-us*; *fid* tree, for prehist. *vid-us*, Old High German *witu*; *il* much, for prehist. *pil-u*, Gothic *filu*; especially in the infinitive in *ad* of the II conjug. e.g. *earad* to love, for an original *carajat-us*. With *fiss* knowledge, for prehist. *vidt-us*, stands the compound *cubus conscientia*, that is *con-fius*.

24. It is only in the later language that *io*, *ío*, *ea*, and *éa* (*éu*) (for the Old Irish *i*, *í*, *e* and the *é* of § 9) are added to the improper diphthongs of Old Irish, in cases where a broad vowel actually follows or once followed those vowels. Modern Irish *each*, steed; *fear*, man; *céad* or *céud*, hundred; *bioth*, world; *fíor*, true; *feargach*, angry; for Old Irish, *ech*, *fer*, *cét*, *bíth*, *fír*, *fergach*.

OTHER CHANGES OF THE VOWELS.

25. Long vowels in the (unaccentuated) suffix-syllables of words of more than one syllable become shortened: *bethad* gen. sg. of *beothu* life, for prehistoric *bivatat-as*, answers to the Greek *βίωτος*; *tíatha*, nom. pl. of *tíath* people, answers to the Gothic *thiudos*. In forms such as *berit*, *ferunt*, for prehist. *berant-i*; the *n* perhaps disappeared without compensatory lengthening. In composition even long radical syllables become shortened; *céim* gradus, *to-chalm*, *-chim* the march: in the same way *air-mítiu* honor proves the existence of a simple **métiu*, Latin *mentio*. As the long accent is often left out in manuscripts, or is indistinguishable in them, it is not safe without further evidence to reckon on the shortness of a vowel from the absence of the long accent.

26. The short or shortened vowels of median syllables of words of three or more syllables may be suppressed: *cunutgim*.

I build, for *con-ud-tegim*, Latin *tego*, *tectum*; *etiv-dibnim* interim, for *di-benim*, Homeric *πέφνε*; *cechnatar* cecinerunt, for *cecanatar*; *toipnitar* pepulerunt, for *do-sefannatar* (*do-sephairim* pepulit); *tuistiú* generatio with *do-fui-semar* generatur for *do-fo-sitiú* (see § 45 and § 25); *fo-dáli* distribuit, 3 pl. *ní fodlat* non discernunt.

27. On the other hand there is a certain inconsistency of the vowels in another direction: besides *air-dirc*, *ir-dirc*, conspicuous, are also found *ar-*, *aur-*, *ur-dirc*; in the same way besides *air-lam* ready, also *aur-*, *ur-lam* and so forth. In suffix syllables *o*, *a*, *u* interchange especially before *r*, *l*, *n*, *m*, *Conchobor*, *Conchobur*; *corcor*, *corcar*, *corcur*, purple; *forcital*, *forcitul*, precept; *dénom*, *dénam*, *dénúm* to do, and so on.

28. An inclination for certain vowel-sequences distinct from the "infectio" § 16, founded either upon assimilation or dissimilation, is also found. It is most obvious in the transformation of foreign words; *u-a* as *cubad* = Latin *cubitum*; *rustach* = Latin *rusticus*; *umal* = Latin *humilis*; *cubachail* = Latin *cubiculum*; *putar* = Latin *putor*; *sdupar* = Latin *stupor*; *e-a* as *ennach* = Latin *innocens*; *credal* = Latin *credulus*; *espartain* = Latin *vespertina*. Thus is explained e.g. nom. *druí*, gen. *druad* in the face of n. *file*, gen. *filed* (§ 134). In other cases *i-u* or *e-o* show a certain affinity to one another: *lebor* or *libur* = Latin *liber*; *circul* or *cercol* = Latin *circulus*; and in genuine Irish words: *biu* or *beo* living, *do-biur* I give, *con-riug* I tie, but *ateoch* I pray; *don fiur* to the man, but *dond eoch* to the horse; *fíru viros*, but *eocho equos*; *dogníu facio*, but *do-gneo faciam*, and many others.

CONSONANTS.

29. The Old Irish *c* (*ch* § 59) answers to the two Indo-Germanic *k* sounds; *cú* hound, Sanskrit *çvā*; *crabud* faith, Skr. *vi-çrambha* trust; *do-ro-chair* cecidit, *ir-chre* interitus, Skr. root *çar* break to pieces; *cruim* worm, Skr. *kṛimī*; *crenim* I

buy, Skr. *krīṇāmi*; *techim* I run, flee, Skr. root *tak*, *takta* shooting thither, Lithuan. *tekù* flow, run. As to Irish *c* for *g* see § 67.

30. *g* answers to the Indo-Germanic *g* and *gh*: *ro-génar* natus sum, Grk. *γένημαι*; *liaig* physician, Gothic *leikeis*; *gáir* shout, *to-gairm* call, *for-con-gur* præcipio, Grk. *γῆπυς*, Skr. *gir* voice, root *gar*, *grīṇāti* to call; *gegon* vulneravi, Skr. *ja-ghana*; *agur* timeo, Grk. *ἄχομαι*; *ligim* I lick, *ligur* tongue, Grk. *λείχω*. (As to Irish *g* for *c*, *ch* see § 62.)

31. *b* also often corresponds to an Indo-Germanic *g*; *ben* woman, Grk. *γυνή*; *bíu*, *béo* living, Grk. *βίος*, Skr. *jīva*; *broo*, *bró* millstone, gen. *broon*, Skr. *grāvan*; *at-bail* he dies, Old Saxon *qual* he died; *bo* cow, Greek *βοῦς*, Skr. *gaur*.

32. *t* (*th* § 59) corresponds to a radical *t*; *temel* darkness, Skr. *tamas*; *tám* death, *tathaim* died, Skr. root *tam*, *tāmyati* to lose breath, pass away; *traig* foot, Grk. *τρέχω*; *torand* thunder, Cymr. *taran*, Lat. *tonitru*; *túath* people, Goth. *thiuda*. As to Irish *t* for *d* see § 67.

33. *d* answers to the Indo-Germanic *d* and *dh*; *deich* ten, Latin *decem*; *sude* seat, Skr. *sadas*; *bodar* deaf, Skr. *badhira*; *dínu* lamb, Grk. *θήσατο*; *rúad* ruddy, Goth. *rauds*; *dúil* momentum, Skr. *dhūli* dust (?). As to Irish *d* for original *t*, *th* see § 60.

34. *b* answers to the Indo-Germanic *bh*: *bói* fuit, Skr. root *bhū*; *bláth* blossom, Gothic *bloma*. As to *b* for original *g* see § 31, *br*, *bl* for *mr*, *ml* see § 41, *b* for *v* § 45. *b = Indo-G. 52*

35. *p* as a single sound appears with the exception of some words of obscure origin (e.g. *patu* hare) in borrowed words only: *apstal*, Latin *apostolus*; *pían*, Latin *poena*: *prim*-, Latin *primus*. In Irish words *p* sometimes stands for *b*, in order to indicate the unaspirated pronunciation of the media. Thus after *r* and *l*: *com-arpi*, coheredes; *Alpa* and *Alba*, North Britain. In composition *p* occurs where an assimilation of a terminal dental and an initial *b* has taken place; *adopart* obtulit for *aith-od-bart*;

topur fons for *do-od-bur*. In terminal sound *p* stands for *b* in mutilated forms of *biu* I am; *rop* for *ro-ba*, but also *roptár* for *ro-batar*. The Irish *p* never answers to an Indo-Germanic *p*.

36. The Indo-Germanic *p* has disappeared in Irish: *athir*, father, Latin *pater*; *lár*, floor, Anglo-Sax. *flôr*; *ibim*, I drink, Skr. *pibāmi*; *étar*, invenitur, Goth. *fintha*; *tess*, heat for *tepest-us*, Skr. *tapas*; *nia*, gen. *niad* nephew, Latin *nepos*; *suan*, sleep, Skr. *svapna*. Original *pt* is expressed by *cht* as: *secht* seven, Latin *septem*; *necht* niece, Latin *neptis*; *socht* silence, Middle High Ger. *swift* silent, Grk. *σώπη* (?). Schuchardt remarks that in words borrowed from the Latin through the Cymric, *p* is represented by *c*, *corcur* purpura, *case* Pascha.

37. The guttural nasal is only found before *g*: *com-boing* confringit, Skr. *bhanga*, root *bhañj*, *inga* nail, Latin *unguis*.

38. The dental *n* answers to the Indo-Germanic *n*: *nocht* naked, Goth. *naquaths*; *cechtar náthar*, uterque nostrum; *ainm* name, Gr. *ὄνομα*; *anáil* breath, Gr. *ἀνεμος*.

39. In suffix-syllables an *nn* or *nd* is often found where a single *n* might have been expected; *anmand*, nom. pl. of *ainm* nomen; *gobann*, gen. sg. of *goba* smith; *Erenn*, gen. sg. of *Eriu* Ireland; also *salann*, salt; *torann*, thunder; *croicend*, hide, and many others. In the Modern Irish *íarann* iron for the Old Irish *iarn*, *nn* has been developed after an epenthetic vowel. In the borrowed words, *cucenn*, *cucann* kitchen = Latin *coquina*, *i persaind* = Latin *in persona*, *nn*, has been developed after accented vowels which were long in Latin. This intensifying of the nasal may be connected with the accentuation (whether the tone be full or secondary), still it must be ancient, for it appears in the Old Gaulish name *Gobannitio* which surely belongs to the Irish *goba*, gen. *gobann*. Note the difference between *cú* hound, gen. *con*, and *brú* womb, gen. *brond*.

40. *m* answers to the Indo-Germanic *m*: *menme*, mind, Skr. *manman*; *melim*, I grind up, Latin *molo*; *fo-imim*, *foemaim*, I receive; *ar-fo-imim*, *suscipio*, Latin *emo*, *sumo*.

Indo-G. m = im, am
m = m, am

41. For *mr*, *ml* in initial sound (*m*)*br*, (*m*)*bl* are used: Old Irish *mrecht* later *brecht* pied, Lith. *márgas* pied; *bligim*, I milk, Old High German *melchan*; *ón mliith* atritione MI. 23^a 20, later *do bleith*, *bliith*, inf. of *melim*, Latin *molo*; cf. *arindi mblegar* quia mulgetur.

42. The nasals disappear before the tenues and *s*, usually with lengthening of the preceding vowel (§ 74): *dét* tooth, Cymr. *dant*, Skr. *danta*; *bréc*, *brécc* lie, Skr. *bhram̐ça* to fall, to deviate, to lose the way; *lécim* I leave, Latin *linquo*; *mí* month, g. *mís*, Latin *mensis*. In the borrowed word *ífern* = Latin *infernum* the nasal disappears before *f*. The lengthening is absent in unaccented syllables; *berit* ferunt, for prehist. *berant-i*; *cara* friend, gen. *carat*; *bráge* neck, gen. *brágat* (suff. *ant*); *air-itiu* receptio (*air-ema* suscipiat) for *em-tiu*, Lat. *emtio* cf. § 25; *óac* youth, Cymr. *ieuanc*, Lat. *juvencus*; *do-anac*, *tánac* veni, Skr. *ānaṃça*. It seems as if the lengthening of the *a* *o* or *u* was never practised where a nasal had disappeared: *muc*, *mucc* pig, Cymr. *moch*, for *munc-ā*, Greek *μυκτήρ*, snout, *ἀπο-μύσσω* I snort, Skr. root *muc*, *muñcati* to set free; *oc* at, *ocus*, Cymr. *agos* vicinus, for *anc- one-*, Goth. *nehva* near, *nehvundja* the next, Old High German *nāh*, *nāho*; *crocenn* hide, for *crunc-* (Skr. *kruñcati* to bend?), Old Norse *hryggr* back (St. *hruggja*), Old High German *hrucki*.

43. *r* and *l* answer to the *r* and *l* of European languages: *srúaim* stream, Grk. *ῥεύμα*; *rigim* I reach, Grk. *ῥέγω*; *ad-con-darc* conspexi, Skr. *dadar̐ça*, Grk. *δέδορκα*; *daur* oak, Grk. *δόρυ*, Goth. *triu* tree; *lenim* adhaereo, Skr. *lināmi*, Latin *lino*; *lige* bed, Grk. *λέχος*, Goth. *ligan*; *líath* swift, *líam* celox, Grk. *πλεῦμα*; *clú* fame, Grk. *κλέος*; *at-luchur budi* I thank, perhaps the Latin *loquor*; *gelim* consumo, Skr. *gilati*.

44. *f* in initial sound takes the place of the Indo-Germanic *v*, an unaccented spirant for an accented: *fiche*, gen. *fichet* twenty, Latin *viginti*; *fini* cognati, Old H. G. *wini* friend; *fress* shower, Skr. *varsha*; *froech*, *fraech* heather, Grk. *ἐρείκη*;

flaith lordship, Cymr. *gwlad* (stem *vlati*, *valli*, whilst the Goth. *valda*, Ksl. *vlada* points to a radical form *valdh*).

45. For the Indo-Germanic *v* there also appears *b* in initial sound before *r* and *l*: *bran* raven, Ksl. *vranū*, Lith. *varnas*; *leblaing* he leaped, perfect of *lingim*. In the perfect only a trace of the original initial *v* is perceptible, Skr. *valg*. *f* and *b* (later *bh*) change in the initial sound of the possessive pronouns *far n-*, *bar n-* your (cf. Goth. *iz-vara*), and the enclitic affixed *-b* you, appears in *dāib* you, *lib* with you, cf. Skr. *vas*. As to the change of *f* and *s* in initial sound, see § 56.

46. The following appear to be isolated cases of an original *v* dropped in initial sound: *lingim* I leap (§ 45); *oland* wool, Cymr. *gulan*, Goth. *vulla*, Skr. *ūrṇa* (perhaps the accent was on the second syllable). The (proclitic) preposition *fri* contra, loses its *f* in Middle Irish.

47. In median sound an original *v* after single accented consonants is expressed by *b* (later *bh*): *tarb* bull, Old Gaulish *tarvos*; *marb* dead, Old High German *marawēr* mellow; *berbaim* I boil, Latin *ferveo*; *delb* form, Cymr. *delw*; *fedb* widow, Latin *vidua*. It has disappeared in *ech* horse, Skr. *açva*; also, perhaps, in *dess* dexter, Cymr. *deheu*, Goth. *taihsva*; *ārd* high, Latin *arduus*.

48. *b* (later *bh*) also appears for *f* in composition after the preposition *co(n)* which loses its nasal: *fossad* firm (Skr. root *vas*), *cobsud* stabilis; *fine* cognatus, *coibnes* affinitas; *cobeden* conjugatio; *cobdelach* cognatus (for *con-fed-*, *-fad-*), Goth. *ga-vidan* to tie up, *ga-vadjon* to betroth; *fiss* knowledge, *cubus* conscientia.

49. Between vowels the Indo-Germanic *v* has either been dropped as in: *dīa*, gen. *dē* God, Skr. *deva*; *dead* finis, Cymr. *dīvedd*; *tana* tenuis, Cymr. *teneu*, Grk. *ταραός*, Skr. *tanu*; *mogai* nom. pl. of *mug* servus, for a prehistoric *mogav-es*: or

vocalized: *nūe* new, Gothic *niujis*, Skr. *navya*; *clú* fame, Skr. *çravas*, Grk. κλέος; *cló*, *clú* nail, Latin *clavus*; *būu*, *béo* living, βίος, Skr. *jīva*, cf. *ho Duid* of David, MI. 14^b8.

50. *s* in initial sound answers to the Indo-Germanic *s*: *samail* likeness, Latin *similis*; *sen* old, Latin *senex*; *scáth* shadow, Goth. *skadus*; *snám* swim, Skr. root *snā*; *sruth* stream, Skr. root *sru*; *fo-sligim* delino, Skr. root *sarj*, *srījati* to pour out (?).

51. Before *t* in initial sound *s* regularly disappears: *tiagaim* I go, Grk. στείχω; *tech* house, Grk. στέγος; *táu* I am, Lith. *stóju*; *tibim* I laugh, Grk. τάφος, Lith. *stebėti-s* to be surprised.

52. Single *s* between vowels disappears: *tó* dumb, Skr. root *tush*, *tushnēm*; *doróigu* elegit, for *do-ro-gegu*, Goth. *kiusa*; *ro* dam *cloathar* qui me audiat, Old High German *hlosēn*; *ál* proles, *alacht* gravid, Old H. G. *fasel* proles (Stokes); *beri* thou bearest for *beres-i*, Skr. *bharasi*; *tige*, gen. sg. of *tech* house, for prehistoric *steges-as*, Grk. στέγος.

53. *s* between consonants has disappeared; *echtar* without, Latin *extra*; *tart* thirst, Skr. root *tarsh*.

54. *s* or *ss* in median or in terminal sound has arisen by assimilation from *ks*: as *dess* to the right, Latin *dexter*; from *gs*: as *-tias* I shall go, fut. of *tiagaim*, Grk. στείξω; from *ts* as *contotsat* 3 pl. fut. of *tuitim* I fall (that is *to-thitim*, *-titim* for *tetim* that is *do-étim* adeo, from *ét-* for *pent*, Goth. *fintha*, Skr. root *pat*); from *ds*: as *fessur* sciam, root *vid*; from *st*: as *acsin* to see for *ad-castio*, root *cas* (cf. Skr. *caksh* for *cakas*); *brissim* I break, Old H. G. *brēstan*; *less-* in *less-ainm* nickname, *less-mac* stepson, Old H. G. *lastar* abuse, scorn, Grk. λάσθη (?); *ocus* near, for prehist. *ancast-us*; from *dt*: as *fiss* knowledge, for prehist. *vidt-us*; from *tt* as *ind-risse*, *invasus* for *rit-te* § 354^b.

55. Before *sc* in initial sound the consonant of the terminal sound of the root is lost: *mesc* ebrius, Skr. *mada* drunkenness; *lesc* piger, Goth. *lats* lazy(?); *usce* water, Skr. *udaka*;

nasc band, ring; *nascim* I bind, Skr. root *nah*, Latin *necto*; *com-mescatar* miscentur, Old H. G. *miskan*, Skr. *miṣra*, Grk. *μίϑρμυ* (original root *miṣ*); *miscis* hate, Skr. root *mith*, to reproach, *μιτρέω*.

56. *s* and *f* change in initial sound, where *sv* originally existed: *siur* and *fuir* sister, Skr. *svasar*; *sollus* and *follus* clear, Skr. root *svar*; *súan* sleep, and *feotar* (for *fefotar* perf.) they slept, Skr. root *svap*; *do-sefainn*, *-sephainn*, pl. *do-sefnatar*, perf. of *do-sennim* I drive, hunt, Irish root *svand* (Skr. *sūd*?). In borrowed words in the initial sound a Latin *f* is represented by *s*: Irish *srian* = Latin *frenum*; Irish *senister* = Latin *fenestra*. Schuchardt remarks that the words in which this change is found have in many cases come into use in Irish through the Cymric and not directly from the Latin.

57. The Indo-Germanic *j* has disappeared in initial sound: *oac*, *óc* youth, Cymr. *ieuanc* Latin *juvencus*; *aig* ice, Cymr. *ia*, Old Norse *jökull* glacier. The *j* is in rare cases vocalized: *íc* salus, *ícaim* I heal, Cymr. *iach* healthy; in the same way *Ísu* Jesus.

58. In median sound *j* has disappeared: *fátho* gen. of *fáith* seer, for prehistoric *vātaj-as* (*os*?): *táu* I am, for prehistoric *stāju*, Lith. *stāju*; *no churu* I love, for prehistoric *cara-u*, *caraj-ō*; *clē*, Cymr. *cledd*, to the left, appears to stand for *clija*, Goth. *hleī-duma* the left hand.

ASPIRATION.

59. *c* and *t* become *ch* and *th* by aspiration, if they stand between vowels or originally did so: *lóche* lightning, Goth. *lauhmuni*; *loch* lake, Latin *lacus*; *fiach* debt, *fēchem* debtor, Goth. *veih* holy; *bráthir* brother, Latin *frater*; *cath* battle, Old H. G. *hadu*. Thus also *ct* becomes *cht*: *oct* and *ocht* eight; *rect* and *recht* right.

60. *d* (later *dh*) is made use of for *th* after an unaccented vowel, especially in terminal sound and in suffixes: *berid* he

bore, Skr. *bharati*; *léud* inf. of *léim* I leave, suffix *-tu*; *beothlu* life, gen. *bethad*, suffix *-tāt*, Grk. *βιότῃ-ος*. In median sound the method of writing varies, *d* is the rule before slender vowels: *ní agathar* non timet; *fírfidir* verum fiet. Sometimes *d* is also used in radical terminal sound under the influence of slender vowels: *maided* clades, Skr. root *math*.

61. *d* for *t* is also found in the initial sound of single little words which are used proclitically: *do* thy, *do bráthir* thy brother, but after elision of the *o*: *th' athair* thy father; *dar* over, Latin trans, but by suffixing the enclitic pronoun to the now accented preposition, *tairis* over him, *tairsiu* over them.

62. *g* is only used for *ch* after slender, unaccented vowels: *cathir* town, gen. *cathrach*, dat. *cathrig*; *uallach* arrogans, *ualligim* sum arrogans. In the same way; *sudigim* I sit, from *sude* seat (the intermediate *sudech* does not occur).

63. In the terminal sound of words of one syllable (ending the radical syllable) *ch* is so much liked, that in this case it even answers to an original *g* (Indo-Germanic *g* or *gh*): Old Irish *teg* and *tech*, later only *tech* house (gen. *tige*), Grk. *τέγος*; *scáig* and *scáich* praeteriit, Old Saxon *skók*; *tor-mach* auctio, Skr. root *mah*; *immach* out, from *mag* plain.

64. If *th* comes to stand directly after *l n* or *s*, after suppression of the preceding vowel, then the aspiration does not take place: *rélad* manifestatio (suffix *-tu*), gen. *rélto*; *cumsanad* quies, gen. *cumsanto*; *césad* passio, gen. *césto*. Sometimes *t* takes the place of two dentals which have come together after suppression of a vowel: *adfét* for *adfeded*; *fóitir* mittitur, for *fóidithir*. In the same way *cóica* fifty stands for *cóicecha*.

65. The unaspirated tenuis after a vowel is found in median sound, if a nasal (§ 42) or a liquid (§ 79) originally went before it, besides certain cases of coalescence in the composition of words (§ 73). In a few cases a prehistoric *qu* = Brit. *p* appears to be represented by *c* or *cc*, *e.g.* in *mac*, *macc*, gen.

magi, Old Cymr. *map*. The etymology of many other words which might here be considered is not fully determined.

66. After consonants the tenuis in Old Irish is firm in the groups *cht*, *rt*, *lt*, *rc*, *lc*, *sc*: *recht* right; *gort* garden, Latin *hortus*; *ro alt* educatus est; *marc* horse, Old H. G. *marah*; *serc* love; *olc* malus; *mesc* ebrius. The firmness is often expressed by doubling the letter, *olcc*, *mescc*, and so on.

67. In the same way the media is firm after *r* and *l*: *árd* high, Latin *arduus*; *garg* rough; *serg* illness, Old Sax. *swerkan* become dark, sad. The media in this situation is also often written double *árdd*, *gargg*, or expressed by the tenuis *ferg*, *ferc* wroth, Greek *ὀργή*, Skr. *ūrj* strength; *orcun* caedere, *frith-organ* offendere, Old Gaulish *Orgeto-rix*, Skr. *ṛighāyati* to rage (?); *cerd* and *cert* trade, artist, Latin *cerdo*, Grk. *κέρδος*; *com-arpi* coheredes, Goth. *arbja*.

68. Aspiration early came into use in pronunciation with *b*, *d*, *g*, and *m*, between vowels (*bh*, *dh*, *gh*, *mh*), but first finds written expression in later manuscripts. The first trace is to be found in words borrowed from the Latin where *b* between vowels is rendered by *m* (*bh* pronounced as *mh*, § 3); *am-prom*, Latin *improbis*; *mebuir*, Latin *memoria*. The next is that in Middle Irish *b* is written for *m* between vowels; *mebaid* he broke, pl. 3 *mebdatar*, for Old Irish *memaid*, *memdatar*. The last is that *mh* is written for *bh*: *claidheamh*, sword, for Old Irish *claideb*.

ASSIMILATION.

69. As to the change of *ks*, *gs*, *ts*, *ds*, *st*, *tt*, *dt* into *ss*, *s*, see § 54. *sm* changes to *mm*, later *m* (never *mh*): *druimm*, *druim* back, for prehistoric *dros-m-e*, Latin *dorsum*. *sl* changes to *ll*: *coll* corylus, Old H. G. *hasala*; *giall* hostage, Old H. G. *gisal*, Cornish *guistel*. *rs* changes to *rr*: *tarrach* timid, Skr. *tras*.

70. *nd* changes to *nn* and *mb* to *mm*, *n*: *ad-greinn* persecutor, Old Slavonian *grędq*; *mennat* dwelling, Skr. *mandira* dwelling; *imb*, *imm*, *im* about, Grk. ἀμφί; *imblu*, gen. *imlenn* navel, Grk. ὀμφαλός; in Modern Irish *n* is written for *mm*, whilst an original single *n* has become *mh*. As to the assimilation of *ngm* and *ndm* to *mm*, *n* see § 76.

71. *ln* changes to *ll*: Old Irish *com-alnaim* impleo, later *com-allaim*, with *com-all* praegnans, Goth. *fulls*, Skr. root *par*, *priṇāmi*, *pūrṇa*; *collo* for *colno*, gen. of *colinn* flesh; *ld* changes to *ll*: *meldach* gratus, later *mellach*; *accaldam* discourse, later *accallam*; *ildatu* quantity, later *illatu*; *mall* slow, Grk. βραδύς; *caill*, *coill* wood, Old S. *kolt*. The gradual preponderance of the *l* is indicated by the written forms *melltach*, *illdathach* many-coloured (*il-dathach*), and the inclination to pronounce the *l* with especial force before a following dental is also shown in the orthography *ní cheilltis* they concealed. Even *lnd* is thus assimilated: *áilnd* pretty, compar. Old Irish *áilndiu*, later *áilliu*, *áilti*, *áille*. A solitary case is *lb* to *ll*: *áall* superbia, gen. *áailbe*, *áaille*.

72. *rnd* is assimilated to *rr*: *cruind* round (for *curind*), compar. *cuirre*, *cuirrither* (for *curind-iu*, *-ither*). It deserves note that sometimes (in *Lebor na huidhri*) *rd* is written for *rn* in words in which an assimilation has not taken place, e.g. *iferd* for *ifern* = Latin *infernum*; *card* for *carn*. In such cases *d* is a contraction for *nd* = *nn*, since *ifernd* occurs.

73. The final *t* (*th*) or *d* of prepositions is in composition assimilated to the following consonantal initial sound: *frith-gart* becomes *freacart* respondit; *adbeir* dicat (prep. *aith*), past *epert* dixit; *ad-gládur* appello, inf. *accallam*; *aith-od-bart* becomes *adopart* obtulit; *ad-daimet* and *ataimet* profitentur; *ad-ciu* becomes *acciu* (besides *adchíu*, *atchiu*).

74. The vowels *á*, *é*, *í*, *úa*, *ó* are due to disappearance of a consonant with compensatory lengthening. Thus every

explosive sound is lost before a following liquid, guttural and dental before a following nasal. As to the disappearance of the nasal before *c*, *t*, *s* see § 42.

ám battalion, Latin *agmen*, *examen*; *ár* clades, Cymr. *aer* (points to *agr*-); *mál* prince, cf. Old Cymric proper names as *Seno-magli* (gen. in an inscription); *dál* assembly, Old Cymr. *dall* forum; *sál* heel, Cymr. *sawdl*; *anál* breath, Cymr. *anadl*; *fén* wagon, Old Norse *vagn*; *dér* tear, Grk. *δάκρυ*; *én* bird, Old Cymr. *etn*, Latin *penna*; *cenél* kind, Old Cymr. *cenetl*;

mí month, gen. *mís*, Latin *mensis*; *cís* vectigal = Latin *census*, rent;

úan lamb, Latin *agnus*; *búain* harvest, inf. of *bongaim* I harvest (break), Skr. *bhaṅga*; *cúala* audivi, Skr. *ṣuṣṛāva*;

srón nose (points to *srogn*); *doróni* fecit, *dorónad* factum est for *do-ro-gní*, *do-ro-gniad*.

The following show an abnormal transformation: *con-goite* part. compunctus; *ro gaet* past pass. was killed, of *gonaim* vulnero.

75. To this place belong the perfect and future forms which are characterized by an *é*: *génar* natus sum for *gegn*-, Grk. *γέννημαι*; *do-bér* dabo for *bebr*-. In these tenses other combinations of consonants are treated in the same way: *ménar* putavi for *memn*-, Skr. *mene*; *in-géb* comprehendam for *gegb*-.

76. Assimilation of the consonant before *m* and at the same time lengthening of the preceding vowel are introduced in the formation of the neuter nomina actionis in *man* from radical syllables in *ng*, *nd*: *léimm* to leap, leap, to *lingim* I leap, for *lengm-e* (-en ?); *céimm* to walk, step, from *cingim* I stride, for *cengm-e*; *gréimm* progressus to *in-grennim* persequor, for *grendm-e*. In the same way is formed *béimm*, *béim* to beat, blow, from *benim* I beat.

77. In composition, where the accent advances to the first syllable of the word the length of the vowel is given up: *tochim*, *tochaim* to march, from *céimm*; *in-greimm*, *in-grimm* to pursue, from *gréimm*; in the same way *fo-glaim* to learn

from *fo-gliunn* disco; *tó-thim* (later but less correct *tuitim*) to fall, to *tuitim* I fall (§ 54), *-thim* for *do-éimm*, *éimm* for *entm-e*, root *pat*, nasalized *pent*.

78. Certain groups of consonants are separated by introduction of a vowel if they happened to be at the end of a word after the disappearance of the last syllable. This is particularly the case with the *mn* derived from *bn*: *omun* fear, *ess-amin* fearless, cf. Old Gaulish *Exobnus*; *domun* world, cf. Old Gaulish *Dubno-riz*; *tamun* stem, Old S. *stamn*, Old H. G. *stam*, and with the *tr* of the suffix *trā*: *criathar* sieve, Old H. G. *rīterā*, Latin *cribrum*; *arathar* plough, Grk. *ἀροτρον*; *briathar* word, Grk. *ῥάτρα* (?).

The Old Irish *iarn* iron becomes later *iarann*. Perhaps *olan*, *oland* wool (§ 46) may be explained in the same way, cf. Skr. *ūrṇa*, Goth. *vulla*. The inclination to split up combinations of consonants is strongly developed in Modern Irish. O'Donovan (Irish Gr. pp. 57 and 58) gives the pronunciation of: *dlúth* as *döluth*, *bolg* as *böllög*, *borb* as *borób*, *garb* as *garäg*, *corn* as *corrón*. Examples of similar written forms are to be found in the Book of Lecan (see Windisch, Irish Texts, p. 84). Nevertheless this pronunciation cannot be old at least as regards *lg*, *rg*, *rb*, cf. § 67.

METATHESIS.

79. Metathesis sometimes occurs with and sometimes without lengthening of the vowel. (1) With lengthening of the vowel: *lám* hand, Latin *palma*; *lán* full (for *paln* = *all* in *com-all* praegnans), Gothic *fulls*, Sanskrit *pūrṇa*; *bráge* neck, Latin *gurgus*; *cnaím* bone, Greek *κνήμη*, Old High German *hamma* hind leg; *ad-gládur* appello, infinitive *accaldam*. (2) Without lengthening of the vowel: *bligim* I milk, Old High German *melchan*; *dligim* I owe, Gothic *dulgs*; *cruim* worm, genitive *croma*, Lithuanian *kirmėlė*; *sruib* snout, Latin *sorbeo*; *críde* heart, Greek *καρδία*, Lithuanian *szirdis*; *flúch* wet, beside *folcaim* humecto; *fr*, *fl*. frequently arise thus in initial sound:

frith versus, root *vart*; *frass* shower, Sanskrit *varsha*; *flúith* sway, originally *vált-is*. When the combinations *rc*, *lc* are broken up by metathesis *c* remains unaspirated: *du-thracair* voluit connected with *du-fu-tharcair*, Skr. root *tark*, *tarkayati* to imagine, to remember to do something, *tuastlucud* resolutio beside *tuasulcud* (*do-fo-od-salciud*).

80. Besides the above cases of metathesis which are in part common to all Celtic languages there are others which are first perceived in Later and Modern Irish. Old Irish *baitsim* I baptize (from *baithis* baptism), Later Irish *baistim*, *baisdim*; Old Irish *éitsim* I hear, Later Irish *éistim*, *éisdim*; Old Irish *do acsin* to see, Later Irish *do aiscin*; Old Irish *bélre* speech, Modern Irish *béurla*.

CONTRACTION.

81. Similar vowels or vowels assimilated to one another which, owing to the disappearance of a consonant, have become directly contiguous might be contracted to one long vowel if one of them was accented (especially the first); *dead* finis, Cymr. *diwedd*, whence *dédenach* finalis; *tee* hot for *tepe* (Latin *tepens*) becomes *tē*, nom. pl. *tēit*; *luthe* day already in Old Irish *laa*, *lá*; *ad-chiu* I see, for *-cisiu*, Skr. root *caksh* (fr. *cakas*); *biid* gen. of *biad* victus becomes *bíd*; *broo*, *bró* millstone, gen. *broon*, *brón*, Skr. *grāvan*.

82. Dissimilar vowels, which were not assimilated to one another, remain side by side and often count in verses as two syllables, e.g. *biad* victus for *bivat-am*, Grk. *βίωτος*. In like manner, perhaps after loss of a consonant, the following are dissyllabic; *iach* (Hy. 5. 72) *immedon iach* in a salmon's belly; *niad* (Hy. 5. 71), gen. of *nia* hero, warrior.

83. If neither of the two vowels was accented, one of them, most likely the first, was simply suppressed; Old Irish *carid* amat (a form like the Sanskrit *sukhayati* he rejoices) goes back through *car'-ati* to *cara-ati*, *caraj-ati* as *for-chon-grimm* praecipio is contracted from *for-chon-garimm*. In the

same way *no chara amat* (of the conjoined flexion) does not go back to a contracted form *carāt*, but stands for *cara-at*, with loss of the last syllable according to the rule of termination.

84. In the same way contraction is not to be assumed where an original *ia* is represented by *e*: *crīde* heart stands for prehist. *crīdi-am*, *e* is the mutation of *i* due to a following *a* (as in *fer* for prehist. *vir-as*) and the syllable *am* has disappeared according to the rule of termination. In the same way the *e* in *no guīdem* we pray may be explained for a prehist. *godīam-as*.

85. It is a form of absorption when *e* and *a* disappear after *ō* or *ū*: *ōac* (dissyllabic Serclige Concul 37. 14, Old Cymr. *ieuanc*, Latin *juvencus*) youth, becomes *ōc*; *auē* grandson becomes *ō, ū*, through *ōa, ūa*; *nūē* new (Skr. *navya*) becomes *nū*.

TERMINAL SOUND.

86. Comparison with the allied languages teaches that numerous Irish word-forms have lost a syllable at the end, and Irish itself affords ground, in many cases, for the determination of how these syllables were sounded before they were lost. The prehistoric word-forms thus inferred are by no means Indo-Germanic primary forms, but stand in the process of individualizing language, at the same stage as the corresponding Latin and Greek forms. The traces of the lost syllable appear in Irish in two directions, viz. in the preceding syllable of the same word and in the initial sound of the following word.

87. The vowel of the last syllable was introduced in the preceding syllable and has affected the vowel of that syllable as shown § 16 *et seq.* The alteration of the short *a* of the last syllable to *e* or *i* can be clearly perceived but not so the alteration of the *a* to *o*. The short *o*, before the syllable was lost, was either not sharply distinguished from a short *a*; or it has only produced effect as a short *a* upon the vowel of the preceding syllable. Traces of the alteration perhaps are to be

found in the most ancient genitive-forms of stems in *i*, *u*, and *n*: *fáith* vates, gen. *fátho* for *vātaj-os*; *suth* fetus, gen. *sotho* for *sutav-os*; *brithem* judge, gen. *brithemon* for *briteman-os*. The nominative *Corpimaquas* (whence the *Corbmac*, *Cormac* of the manuscripts) from an Old Irish Ogham inscription, may be put forward against assuming the alteration. The numerous Old Gaulish nominatives in *os* (e.g. *tarvos*, Old Irish *tarb* bull) correspond only for the area of the Old Gaulish language.

88. The following table, without claiming to be complete, demonstrates how the vowels of the last syllable are treated in Irish:

Indo-Germanic.	Prehistoric Irish.	
a	e, i	Voc. Sg. <i>a</i> maic O son for <i>magu-e</i> , Greek φίλε, Latin <i>amic-e</i> : Nom. Du. <i>dá druid</i> two soothsayers for <i>druid-e</i> , Grk. Αἰἄντ-ε: 2 Sg. Imperat. <i>beir</i> for <i>ber-e</i> , Grk. φέρε, Latin <i>ag-e</i> : 2 Pl. Imperat. <i>berid</i> for <i>beret-e</i> , Grk. φέρετ-ε, Latin <i>agit-e</i> : 3 Sg. Perf. <i>cechuin</i> cecinit for <i>cecan-e</i> , Grk. γέγον-ε: <i>cóic</i> five for <i>quenqu-e</i> , Latin <i>quingu-e</i> , Greek πέντ-ε.
as	as, os	Nom. Sg. <i>fer</i> man for <i>vir-as</i> , Greek λύκ-os, Latin <i>lup-us</i> : Gen. Sg. <i>máthar</i> for <i>mātar-as</i> , Grk. μῆτρ-ος, Old Latin <i>Vener-us</i> : <i>fátho</i> (later <i>fátha</i>) poetæ for <i>vātaj-os</i> , Grk. πόλε-ως: Nom. Sg. <i>teg</i> , <i>tech</i> house (Modern Irish <i>teach</i>) for <i>teg-as</i> , Grk. τέγ-os, Latin <i>gen-us</i> : <i>do-beram</i> <i>damus</i> for <i>beram-as</i> , Latin <i>agi-mus</i> : 2 Sg. Perf. <i>cechan</i> cecinisti for <i>cecan-as</i> , Grk. γέγον-as.
as	es, is	Nom. Pl. <i>carit</i> amici for <i>car-ant-es</i> , Grk. φέροντ-es: <i>teoir</i> Fem. three for <i>tesor-es</i> , Skr. <i>tisr-as</i> : 2 Sg. Pres. <i>do-beir</i> thou givest for <i>ber-is</i> , Grk. ἐφερ-es, Latin <i>agis</i> , cf. <i>tige</i> houses for <i>teg-es-a</i> , Grk. τέγ-ε-a, Latin <i>gen-er-a</i> .
am	an, on	Nom. and Acc. Sg. N. <i>nemed n-</i> holy place, for <i>nemet-an</i> , Old Gaulish <i>νεμη-τον</i> , Grk. μέτρ-ον, Latin <i>jug-um</i> : Acc. Sg. <i>fer n-</i> for <i>vir-an</i> , Grk. λύκ-ον, Latin <i>vir-um</i> .
	en, in	Acc. Sg. <i>menmain n-</i> mentem for <i>mene-man-en</i> : <i>bráthir n-</i> for <i>bráter-en</i> , Latin <i>fratr-em</i> (Grk. πατέρ-a).

Indo-Germanic.	Prehistoric Irish.	
an (?)	en, in	nói n- nine for nov-en, Latin nov-e-m (Grk. ἐννέα): deich n- ten for dec-en, Latin dec-em (Grk. δέκα): Nom. and Acc. Sg. N. ainm name for ann-en, Latin nom-en (or for ann-e, Skr. nām-a, cf. § 100).
ar	er, ir	eter, etir between, Latin inter, Skr. antar: Voc. Sg. a bráthir O brother, Grk. ὁ πᾶρερ.
at	et, it	3 Sg. Pres. do-beir dat for ber-it, Grk. ἐφερ-ε, Latin ag-it.
ā	a	Nom. Sg. F. túath people, Latin mens-a, Grk. χόρ-a, Goth. thiud-a: Nom. Du. M. and N. dá fer two men for dvā vir-a, Grk. δύο ἄν-ω, Latin du-ō: Nom. Pl. N. grán for grán-a, Latin gran-a, Grk. μέτρ-a: 1 Sg. Conj. ér-bar dicam for (ass-ru-) ber-a, Ved. stav-ā I will praise: Nom. Sg. flathem prince for valtim-a, Skr. brahm-ā.
	o, u	1 Sg. Pres. as-biur dico for ber-u, ber-o, Lat. fer-o, Gr. φέρ-ω: no rádiu loquor for rádio, Latin fugio: Nom. Sg. air-mitiu reverentia for mentio, Lat. mentio.
ās	ās	Nom. Pl. F. túatha for tótās, Goth. thiudos: 2 Sg. Conj. as-bere, -beræ, -bera dicas for berās, Latin feras, Skr. bharās.
ām	an	Gen. Pl. of all declensions fer n- for vir-an, Grk. θε-ών, Latin de-um, Goth. fisk-e: túath n- for tót-an, Goth. thiudo: bráthar n- for brátar-an, Lat. fratr-um, Grk. πατέρ-ων, Goth. brothr-e: fáithae, fáithe prophetarum for rátej-am, Grk. πόλε-ων (from Irish alone the length of the a cannot be inferred; beside bráthar also bráthre).
át	át	3 Sg. Conj. Pres. as-bera dicat, for berāt, Latin ferat, Ved. bharāt; cf. nīe, nīa filius sororis, Gen. nīad for nep-at-as, Latin nepotis.
tād		2 Sg. Imperat. cluinte hear, Ved. vahatād.
ār	ēr, ir	máthir, Latin mater, Grk. μάτηρ: athir Lat. pater, Grk. πατήρ: bráthir, Lat. frater, Grk. φράτηρ.
ār	ōr	siur sister, Lat. soror.
ant	ant	3 Pl. Pres. as-berat dicunt for berant, Grk. ἐφερον, Latin ferunt.
ans	ons, ōs	Acc. Pl. firu, Lat. viros, Cret. τοῦς, Herakl. τῶς, Attic τοὺς.
ans	ass	Nom. Sg. menne mind, Gen. menman; cf. Grk. μέλας.

Indo-Germanic.	Prehistoric Irish.	
tāts	tōs	Nom. Sg. <i>beothu</i> life, Gen. <i>bethad</i> (for <i>bivat-at-as</i>), Grk. βίονης, Latin <i>aetus</i> .
āts		Nom. Sg. <i>nīe</i> , <i>nīa</i> filius sororis, Gen. <i>niad</i> (for <i>nepāt-as</i>), Latin <i>nepūs</i> . The Irish <i>nīe</i> might also contain the suffix <i>-at</i> (with short vowel).
ats	ass?	Nom. Sg. <i>tenge</i> , <i>tenga</i> tongue, Gen. <i>tengad</i> (for <i>tengat-as</i>); cf. Old Gaulish <i>Attrebas</i> .
ats	ess?	Nom. Sg. <i>fil</i> , <i>file</i> poet, Gen. <i>filed</i> (for <i>velet-as</i>).
ants	ass?	Nom. Sg. <i>trieha</i> thirty, Gen. <i>trichat</i> (for <i>tri-cant-as</i>); cf. Grk. τριάκ-οντ-α: <i>care</i> , <i>cara</i> friend, Gen. <i>carat</i> (for <i>caraj-ant-as</i>); cf. Grk. ἐλέφας, ἰμάς, ῥύφας.
ants	ess?	Nom. Sg. <i>fiche</i> twenty, Gen. <i>fichet</i> (for <i>vicent-as</i>); cf. Latin <i>vig-int-i</i> : <i>lōche</i> lightning, Gen. <i>lōchet</i> (for <i>lōcent-as</i>), Latin <i>torrens</i> , <i>agens</i> .
i	i	Nom. Sg. <i>N. muir</i> sea for <i>mor-i</i> , Latin <i>mar-e</i> : 3 Sg. Pres. Act. <i>berid</i> for <i>beret-i</i> , Grk. φέρετ, Skr. <i>bharat-i</i> : 3 Pl. <i>berit</i> for <i>berant-i</i> , Doric φέροντ-ι, Skr. <i>bharant-i</i> .
is	is	Nom. Sg. <i>fāith</i> vates for <i>vāt-is</i> , Grk. πόσ-ις, Latin <i>ign-is</i> .
im	in	Acc. Sg. <i>faith n-</i> for <i>vāt-in</i> , Grk. πόσ-ω.
ins	is	Acc. Pl. <i>fāthi</i> for <i>vātis</i> , Skr. <i>kavīn</i> , Goth. <i>balgins</i> .
i	i	Nom. and Acc. Dual <i>dī súil</i> two eyes for <i>sūl-i</i> , Skr. <i>kav-i</i> .
u	u	Nom. Sg. <i>rect</i> right for <i>rect-u</i> , Latin <i>corn-u</i> : 3 Sg. Imperat. <i>berad</i> for <i>berat-u</i> , Skr. <i>bharat-u</i> : 3 Pl. Imperat. <i>berat</i> for <i>berant-u</i> , Skr. <i>bharant-u</i> .
us	us	Nom. Sg. <i>bith</i> world for <i>bit-us</i> : <i>mug</i> servus for <i>mog-us</i> : <i>fiss</i> knowledge for <i>viss-us</i> , Goth. <i>magus</i> , Latin <i>fructus</i> .
um	un	Acc. Sg. <i>bith n-</i> for <i>bit-un</i> , Latin <i>fruct-um</i> , Goth. <i>magu</i> .
uns	ūs	Acc. Pl. <i>mogu</i> , Goth. <i>maguns</i> , Lat. <i>fructus</i> .
ū	u	Nom. and Acc. Du. <i>dā mug</i> for <i>mog-u</i> , Skr. <i>bāhū</i> , two arms.
ai	i	Nom. Pl. <i>M. eich</i> for <i>equ-i</i> , Latin <i>equ-i</i> , Grk. ἵπποι: Nom. Du. Fem. <i>dī choiss</i> two feet for <i>coss-i</i> , Skr. <i>kanyē</i> two maids: Dat. Sg. <i>don</i> <i>menmain</i> menti for <i>meneman-i</i> , Skr. <i>manman-e</i> , Latin <i>patr-i</i> .
āi	o, u	Dat. Sg. <i>M. and N. don fīur</i> to the man for <i>vir-u</i> : <i>donā eoch</i> to the horse for <i>equ-o</i> , Latin <i>vir-o</i> , Grk. ἵππῳ.
āi	i	Dat. Sg. <i>F. don tīaith</i> to the people, for <i>tōt-i</i> , Grk. χῶρῳ, δίκῳ?

89. The effect of the original terminal sound is only discoverable in the initial sound of the following word, when both words according to the construction are very nearly connected with one another: as article and substantive, substantive and adjective, numeral and substantive, preposition and article or substantive, verbal particle and verb, negative and verb, relative pronoun and verb, conjunction and verb, infixed pronoun and verb. These combinations are treated as if they were one word. The terminal sound of the first part and the initial sound of the second part are treated almost as if they were standing in the median sound. An attributive modification with a preposition may closely belong to the preceding noun: *fúan cáin corcra n-imbi*, a beautiful purple cloak about him, FB. 45: *ose cen udmucht n-imbi*, SP. III. 6: *dobera muin n-immi*, Ir. T. p. 144, 31.

90. Three things may occur as to the initial sound of the following word: (1) it exhibits aspiration: (2) it exhibits a nasal: (3) it exhibits no change of the kind.

ASPIRATION.

91. Aspiration has taken place after an original vowel terminal sound of the preceding word. Aspiration changes *c* and *t* to *ch* and *th*; *s* and *f* to *s̃* and *f̃* (§ 4) and in Middle and Modern Irish also *b*, *d*, *g*, *m* to *bh*, *dh*, *gh*, *mh*. The remaining sounds are not affected by aspiration.

92. The following forms and words are followed by aspiration (cf. Z.² p. 180, Stokes, *Fis Adamnáin*, p. 38): (1) The article in the Gen. and Dat. Sg. M. and N. (*τῷ*, *τῷ*), the Nom. Pl. M. (*τοῖ*), the Nom. and Dat. Sg. F. (*ῑ*, *τῇ*), see § 171. (2) The nominal *a*-stems in the same cases, if an adjective or a genitive follows after them: Gen. Sg. M. *oc fennad lóig fothlaí*: *fiad a chlaídib thana deirg*: *in trír churad*: Dat. Sg. M. N. *co n-galur fúail*: *co n-ilur thor*: *a triúr churad*: *do ariuc thuile*: *ón mud*

chetna: Nom. Pl. M. *naim thuascirt in domain*: *a thárrabhuig slighith*: Nom. Sg. F. *fled chaurad*: *rigon...chaemcasto*: *tegdas chumtachta*: Dat. F. *di chlaind chéit rí*: *alleind chorera*: *co m-binne chéoil*. Also in Voc. Sg. *a ingen fial*: Nom. Du. *dá grúad chorera* Lg. 18, 13. (3) In general all stems in the Dat. Sg. *co mid chollan chain*: *iar cuairt chaille*: *do gin chlaidib*: *ón chomdid chumachtach*: *ó Chóin cherda Conchobair*: *na leth chli*: *do denam thole Dé*: *sín t-éid thréll*: *im lín chein*. Also in the case originally distinguished from the dative (instrumental?) which is used to note time: *ind adaig thússech*, in the first night. (4) The Nom. Sg. *cú*; *Cúchulaind*, literally, the hound of Culann. (5) The vocative particle *a*. (6) The possessive pronouns *mo* my, *do* thy, and the masculine, *a* his, of the third person. (7) The Nom. Acc. Du. M. *dá* and F. *dí* two: the Nom. Acc. N. *trí* three (*trí chét*), *cethir* four. (8) The prepositions *di*, *do*, *fo*, *ó*, *tré*, *air* (*ar*), *cen*, *fiad*, *imm*, *ol*, *ós*: also *eter* (though as to Old Irish the reverse is noted, Z.² 656). (9) The negations *ní* (*maní*), *na*, *nach*, *nad*. In Old Irish, according to Zeuss² 179, aspiration is often absent after *ní*. Probably in this case the two words are not to be pronounced quickly one after the other but separately with emphasis, *e.g.* if, as in *ní clóin non injustus*, the copula is absent between the negation and the predicate. (10) The verbal particles *no*, *ro*, *do*. (11) The enclitic infixed pronouns *-m* me, *-t* te; of the pronouns of the 3rd person according to Z.² 181: "*d*, *n* (eum, id), *a* (id, eos)," which is supported in the Irish texts by *nod chluined* Lg. 8 (referring to *andord* M. or N.), *conda thanic adiit eos* Hy. 2. 39. (12) The 3rd Sg. rel. *as*, *bas*, the 3rd Sg. Second Present *bad*, the 3rd Sg. Perf. *bu*, *bo*, *ba*; according to Z.² 181 also other forms of the verb substantive: *as chóir*, and so on; *bas férr* Sc. M. 2; *ro bad chomairche*, SC. 10; *diammad chara* SC. 10. 7; *co m-bo chomsolus* FB. 2 and so on. After *bad* and *bu* aspiration is still usual in Modern Irish (O'Donovan, Gr. p. 386). (13) Isolated forms of other verbs: *fua-chímm chein* SP. II. 10: *hi tucu cheist* SP. II. 12; *nad déni thoil* SP. IV. 2; *tairces churathmír* FB. 73. (14) Certain pro-

nouns: *os me chene* SP. II. 12; *coich thusa* SC. 12; *cía thoetsat* Sc. M. 3. 16; *is sí thorrach* Lg. 1; further *cíaso thú* TE. 13, LU.; *masa thú* SC. 33. 30. (15) The conjunctions *ce* *cía* though, *ó* since; *mar* as; *feib* how; *cía thíastaís* FB. 61; *o thanic* 81; *mar charas* SC. 44. 10; *feib thallad* FB. 82. According to Zeuss² 182 also *má* if, *air* then. Moreover the conjunctions *ocus*, *is* and, *nó* or: *ligrad óir...ocus charrmocail* FB. 2; *do brothrachaib...ocus choletthib* 4; *ocus chineul* TE. 2 Eg.; *eter aite is chomalta* SC. 29. 3; *itir suide no sessam* Hy. 1. 3; *cuslennaig nó chornairi* Lg. 17, 22.

93. Aspiration has come to be used as a grammatical instrument in cases where it has no etymological ground. To this some of the above-indicated cases may belong which may be indicated as follows: (1) Aspiration appears as a mark of the feminine, after the Nom. Sg. of *i* stems also, although this originally terminated in *is*: *sáil cháirech*; *turbaid chotulta*; *gáir chommaidmi*; *gáir chuitbiuda*. In the same way of other stems: *nau tholl*; *ail chloche*. (2) As sign of the masculine also after a genitive which originally terminated in *as*: *glond catha chomramraig*; *in chon chetna*; *bethath che*; perhaps also *ind rig thuas* SP. IV. 2. (3) In the initial sound of verbal forms before which the relative pronoun is absent: *in cúach thucais* FB. 74; *ní fri biasta chathaigmit-ní* 57, 73; *bá tú theis* 17; *is mé thuc* 73; *co fult budi thic immach* SC. 33. 26; *is messi thall* TE. 13, Eg. Aspiration here expresses a dependence or close conjunction; and it has the same significance when the object appears aspirated after verbal forms of various kind (cf. also *co n-den-sai chorai* Ir. T. p. 130, 29), or the predicate after any form of the verb substantive. In Modern Irish the Acc. *thú* thee is distinguished by its permanent aspiration from the Nom. *tú*.

94. Later aspiration is sometimes made use of after word forms which were distinguished within the historic period by a vowel termination, although they have lost a consonant at the end: *rí chóigith* TE. 1 Eg.; *re se thráth* Sc. M. 21. 36.

95. In some words a certain fleetness in the articulation

appears to have led to a permanent aspiration of the initial sound: *chucái*, *chucu* (ad eum, ad eos), *chena*, *thra*, as for *ind rig thúas* of the king above, SP. IV. 2 (cf. § 61).

96. Aspiration is regularly employed in the second member of a compound. Most of the stems which stand in the first part of a compound terminated originally in a vowel, and these have given the rule for every compound: *dobar chú* otter (literally water-hound), *roth-chless* play of wheel; *briathar-chath* word-battle; *óen-fecht* once; *ard-chend* high-headed; *óenchossid* one-legged: thence also *rig-thech* king's house (stem *rig-* with "composition" vowel); often after *so-*, Skr. *su-*, e.g. *so-chumact* potens, but also after *do-*, although this originally (Skr. *dus-* Grk. *δυσ-*) terminated in a consonant, e.g. *do-chumact* impotens; after *mí-*, *miss-*, e.g. *mí-thoimtiu* bad intention, cf. Goth. *missa-deds* misdeed.

ECLIPSIS.

97. A nasal appears before the initial sound of the following word, if the preceding word originally had a nasal as its terminal sound. This nasal is drawn to the following word, and its form is directed by the nature of the subsequent initial sound. It appears as *n* before *d*, *g* and vowels; as *m* before *b*; before *c*, *t*, *f*, *s* it disappears (§ 42); it becomes assimilated to a subsequent *n*, *m*, *r*, *l*, though, even in Old Irish, these sounds are not always written double (gen. pl. *narráun*, commonly *na rán* of the secrets). Perhaps the disappearance of the nasals before *c*, *t*, *f*, *s* is, at least in part, founded on assimilation.

98. Modern Irish grammarians call this change of initial sound ECLIPSIS. The preceding sound eclipses the original initial sound in the pronunciation: *na mbárd* of the bards is pronounced *na márd*, &c.; *c*, *t*, and *f* are also affected by this *eclipsis* in later Irish writing, receiving before themselves *g*, *d*, and *bh*: *na gceart* of the rights is pronounced *na geart*. This change has nothing to do directly with the original nasal, but it

is the same which in ordinary internal sound has affected the unaspirated *c* and *f* in Old Irish (*éc* death, Modern Irish *éug*, and in the same way Old Irish *na cert*, Modern Irish *na gceart*).

99. The following forms have a nasal after them:

(1) The article in the nom. sg. neuter, acc. sg. and gen. pl. of all three genders.

(2) All *a*-stems in the same cases, nom. sg. neuter: *dliged n-doraid*, *lestar n-arggit*, acc. sg. masc. *ar fēr n-aile*, fem. gen. pl. *co mathib fer n-Ulad*.

(3) Generally all masculines and feminines in the acc. sg. and all three genders in the gen. pl. *rīg n-amra*.

(4) The nom. dual neuter and the dative dual of all three genders of *dá* (*dá n-*, *dib n-* two).

(5) The plural possessive pronouns *ar* our, *far* your, *a* their (French *leur*).

(6) The prepositions *co* with; *i* in, *iar* after, *ré* before.

(7) The numerals *secht*, *ocht*, *nói*, *deich* (*ocht* probably after analogy of the three others).

(8) The infixed pronouns *a*, *da* eam, *s* eam, eos. After suppression of the *a* there remains of the first two only *-n-* and *-dn-*; *rom-bertaigestar*, *rod m-bertaigedar*, Sc. M. 15.

(9) The relative pronoun *a*.

100. Here also transfers have taken place: after analogy of neuters in *a*, neuters in *i* and *as* have also received such an *n*: *muir n-Icht*, *mind n-óir*, *inmain n-ainm*...*Aeda*, dear the name of Aed; *hi tech n-óil*.

In neuters in *man* the nasal may belong to the stem: *léim n-úathmar ainm n-Aeda*.

101. On the other hand, as the neuter as a separate gender gradually dies away, so also sometimes the *n* before neuter *a*-stems is wanting.

102. In all remaining cases, where in the grammatical formulæ mentioned in § 89 neither aspiration nor the nasal is

observable, the first word-form originally had as terminal sound any consonant except *m* or *n*.

103. Cases occur in which the last syllable of words of more than one syllable has remained as such, even when not in their original condition. The last syllable is preserved:

(1) when it ends in *r*: *bráthir*, Latin *frater*; *eter*, Latin *inter*;

(2) when it terminates in a double consonant: *do-berat* they give, for *berant*, Greek *ἐφepov*; *firu*, Latin *viros*, Goth. *vairans*; *lóche* lightning, a nominative form like the Latin *lucens*;

(3) when it contained a long vowel with final *s*, *t*, or *d*: *tuatha* the peoples, nom. pl., as Goth. *thiudos*, Skr. *kanyās* the maidens: *do-bera* he may give, 3 sg. conj. pres. as Latin *ferat*, Skr. *bharāt*.

104^a. Of final consonants except the nasal (in the cases mentioned § 97) only *r* and the *t* of the group *nt* are preserved. *gs*, *ks*, *ts*, *nts*, *ns* were assimilated to *ss*, *s*, and have disappeared: *rí* king, Latin *rex*; *mí* month, Latin *mensis*; *lóche*, lightning (gen. *lóchet*); cf. Latin *lucens*.

104^b. Rarely an original *s* in terminal sound is assimilated to a following *m*, *n*, *r* or *l*: e.g. the *s* of the form *inna*, *na* of the article; gen. sg. fem. *nammucci* of the pig; gen. sg. fem. *nallongsi* of the banishment; cf. *allatin* e Latino, prep. *ass a*, Latin *ex*.

105. In the third sg. of the *s*-future of the conjoined flexion a similar *ss*, *s* has disappeared, although it did not originally stand in the final sound: *téi* stands for a pre-historic *tēss-it*, cf. Grk. *στείξει*.

106. In the gen. sg. of masculine and neuter stems in *a* and in the dat. sg. of neuters in *as* more than one syllable has been lost: *eich* equi appears to answer to the Skr. *aśvasya*: *tij*,

dative of *teg* house, must have had a termination after the stem-form *teges*.

PROSTHESIS.

107. *h* is often placed as in mediæval Latin before an initial vowel. This is without fixed rule in Old Irish, but gradually becomes invariable in particular cases:

(1) after the forms *inna* and *na* of the article (gen. sg. fem., nom. pl.), e.g. *na hingine* of the girl; *na heich* the steeds;

(2) after the possessive *a* fem. gen., e.g. *a ech* his steed, *a hech* her steed;

(3) after the prepositions *co*, *fri*, *la*, *a* (*ass*), e.g. *co hEmain*, *fri hór*, *la háes*, *a hEmain*;

(4) after *ba* fuit, e.g. *bá halaind*, *ba hé*, but also in any other situation often *hé*, he;

(5) in general before certain words without regard to the preceding word, e.g. before the preposition *in* when its nasal has disappeared: *hí Temraig* in Tara; *hité* ubi est; very often *hEriu*, *hErend*.

108. In Middle and Later Irish an *f* is placed before certain words: *focus*, *comfocus* near, Old Irish *ocus*; *fúacht* cold, Old Irish *úacht*; *for* inquit, Old Irish *or*, *ol*; *fur-áil* enjoin, Old Irish *ur-*, *er-áil*; *ros-fuc* tulit eos, Old Irish *ro uc*, *ruc*; *dos fanic* came to them, Old Irish *do anic*, *tánic*; *con facca* vidit, Old Irish *con acca*; *dona fíb* eis qui, Old Irish *donaib hí*.

APHÆRESIS.

108^b. Sometimes, especially in Later Irish, the initial vowel in small proclitic words is suppressed: *con tein* for *ocon tein* by the fire; *má tudchatar* for *imma tudchatar* wherefore they are come; *sín maig* for *isin maig* on the plain; *na*

lámaib for *inna lámaib* in their hands. Thus also in the article *na* has arisen from *inna*.

108^c. Thus also the *s* of the initial sound of the proclitic article and relative pronoun has disappeared and has only survived in union with prepositions which had a consonantal terminal sound (cf. § 169 and § 207). Thus also the conjunction and preposition *amal*, *amail* may be put with *samail* likeness, Latin *simile*.

II.

DECLENSION.

109. Declension varies according to the original terminal sound of the stem. The following may be distinguished:

I. Stems in *a*, with the subdivision of stems in *ia*, Masculine, Feminine and Neuter;

II. Stems in *i*, Masculine, Feminine and Neuter;

III. Stems in *u*, Masculine and Neuter;

IV. Stems with consonantal terminal sound, namely (a) stems in *d*, *th* (originally *t*) and *t* (originally *nt*), (b) stems in a guttural, (c) stems in *r* (the terms of kinship), (d) stems in *n*, Masculine and Feminine, (e) Neuters in *man*, (f) Neuters in *as* and other stems in *s*.

I.

(a) Stems in *a*.

110. Paradigms: *fer* Masc. man, *túath* Fem. people, *dligid* Neut. law.

Singular.

N. <i>in fer</i>	<i>in túath</i> (§ 64)	<i>a n-dliged n-</i>
G. <i>ind fir</i>	<i>inna túaithe</i>	<i>in dligid</i>
D. <i>dond fíur</i>	<i>don túaith</i>	<i>don dligud</i>
A. <i>in fer n-</i>	<i>in túaith n-</i>	<i>a n-dliged n-</i>
V. <i>a fir</i>	<i>a thúath</i>	<i>a dliged n-</i>

Plural.

N. <i>ind fír</i>	<i>inna túatha</i>	<i>inna dliged, dligeda</i>
G. <i>inna fer n-</i>	<i>inna túath n-</i>	<i>inna n-dliged n-</i>
D. <i>donaiþ feraib</i>	<i>donaiþ túathaib</i>	<i>donaiþ dligedaib</i>
A. <i>inna fíru</i>	<i>inna túatha</i>	<i>inna dliged, dligeda</i>
V. <i>a fíru</i>	<i>a thúatha</i>	<i>a dligeda.</i>

Dual.

N. A. <i>in dá fír</i>	<i>in dá thúaithe</i>	<i>in dá n-dliged</i>
G. <i>in dá fer</i>	<i>in dá túath</i>	<i>in dá dliged</i>
D. <i>in dib feraib</i>	<i>in dib túathaib</i>	<i>in dib n-dligedaib.</i>

111. In the same way are declined the Masculine nouns: *ball* limb, *bél* lip, *cenn* head, *fiach* debt, *íasc* fish, *folc* hair, *macc* son, *láech* hero, *día* God; and the Feminine nouns: *áram* number, *rann* part, *cland* progenies, *lám* hand, *breth* judgment, *serc* love, *ferc* wrath, *delb* form, *ingen* girl, *bairen* bread, *tol* will, *coss* foot, *crích* end, *grian* sun, *ciáll* sense, *uall* superbia, *briathar* word; and the Neuter nouns: *bás* death, *grád* gradus, *rath* grace, *scél* story, *accobor* will, *sáithar* trouble, *galar* sickness, *cenél* kind, *foraithmet* memoria, *etach* dress, *biad* food, *brúad* origo, *torad* fruit, *úathad* singularitas; the adjectives *mall* slow, *marb* dead, *slán* whole, *mór* great, *beo* little, *trén* brave, *olc* evil, *lond* bold, *cóem* soft, *nóeb* holy, *sóer* free, *luath* swift, *fercach* wrathful, *iressach* faithful, *buidech* thankful, *toirsech* mournful, *beo* alive.

111^b. The *u* peculiar to the Dat. Sg. M. and N. (or *o*, e.g. *eoich* Dat. of *ech*) is gradually given up again (*fír*, *cinn* for the more ancient *fíur*, *ciunn*); in syllables with *á*, *í*, *ia*, *ó*, *úa*, *ói*, *oe*, as in some other words such as *mac*, *rath* and in adjectives in *-ach* it has never been observed at all. (Cf. § 22.)

112. The following are noteworthy: *fiach*, Gen. *féich*, but *biad*, Gen. *biid*, *bíd*, Dat. *biud* (§ 11); *grian*, Dat. *gréin*; *briathar*, Dat. *bréthir*; N. *día*, G. *dée*, *dé*, D. *día*, A. *día n*, V. *a dé*, Pl. N. *dée*, *dé*, G. *día n*, D. *déib*, A. *déo*.

113. *Ben* woman is irregular and is declined thus: N. *ben*, G. *mná*, D. *mnái*, A. *mnái n*, V. *a ben*, Pl. N. *mná*, G. *ban n*, D. *mnáib*, A. *mná*, Dual N. A. *di mnái*, G. *dá mná*, D. *dib mnáib*.

114. In Middle Irish the feminine form in *-a* of the Nominative Plural is introduced also into the masculine of adjectives: *marba* besides *mairb*. Cf. § 180.

(b) Stems in *ia*.

115. Paradigms: *céle* M. fellow, *aidche* F. night, *críde* N. heart.

Singular.

N. in <i>céle</i>	<i>ind aidche</i>	<i>a críde n</i>
G. in <i>chéli</i>	<i>inna aidche, haidche</i>	<i>in chridi</i>
D. don <i>chéliu</i>	<i>dond aidchi</i>	<i>don chridiu</i>
A. in <i>céle n</i>	<i>in n-aidchi n</i>	<i>ina críde n</i>
V. a <i>chéli</i>	<i>a aidche</i>	<i>a chríde n</i>

Plural.

N. in <i>chéli</i>	<i>inna aidchi, haidchi</i>	<i>inna críde</i>
G. <i>inna céle n</i>	<i>inna n-aidche n</i>	<i>inna críde n</i>
D. <i>donaib célib</i>	<i>donaib aidchib</i>	<i>donaib cridib</i>
A. <i>inna céliu</i>	<i>inna aidchi, haidchi</i>	<i>inna críde</i>
V. a <i>chéliu</i>	<i>a aidchi</i>	<i>a chríde</i>

Dual.

N. A. <i>dá chéle</i>	<i>dí aidchi</i>	<i>dá críde</i>
G. <i>dá céle</i>	<i>dá aidche</i>	<i>dá críde</i>
D. <i>dib célib</i>	<i>dib n-aidchib</i>	<i>dib cridib</i>

116. In the same way are declined the Masculine nouns: *dalte* pupil, *rectire* prepositus, *tigerne* lord, *uisce* water; and the Feminine nouns *córe* peace, *gorte* hunger, *insce* speech, *sétche* wife, *sochude* crowd, *cense* mildness, *fáilte* joy, *soillse* light; and the Neuter nouns *bélre* speech, *comarde* sign,

cumachte power, *esseirge* resurrection, *tairngire* promise; and the adjectives *asse* easy, *anse* difficult, *doe* slow, *núe* new, *uile* all, *colnide* carnal, *nemde* heavenly, *cétne* same.

117. In many of these words already in the older language *e* has been expanded to *a*, especially after a broad vowel: *dalta* (Gen. *daltai*), *córa*, *gorta*, *comarda*, *cumachta*, *assa*, *ansa*, *nemda*, *cétna*, *tigerna*, *bélra*. The writing *cumachtae*, *censae* indicates an intermediate stage.

118. In the Dative Sg. Masc. and Neuter the *i* is suppressed after a broad vowel: *daltu*, *gortu*, and later *a* appears in place of *u*: *dalta*. In words with a slender vowel after the disappearance of the *u* an *i* remains: *céli*.

119. In later manuscripts terminal *i* and *e* are not sharply distinguished.

120. *Duine* M. man, Gen. *duini* has in the Plural *dóini*, Gen. *dóine*, and so on. *lathe* N. day, is also contracted to *laa*, *lá*, Gen. *láí* (besides *lathi*), Dat. *lau*, *ló*, *lá*, Acc. *lá n*, and so on.

II.

Stems in *i*.

121. Paradigms: *fáith* M. poet, *súil* F. eye, *muir* N. sea.

Singular.

<i>váith</i>	N. in fáith	in t-súil	<i>súil</i>	<i>muir</i>	ammuir, a muir n-
<i>váithos</i>	G. ind fáitho, fáitha	inna súlo, súla			in mora
<i>váithi</i>	D. dond fáith	don t-súil			don muir
<i>váithi</i>	A. in fáith n-	in súil n-			ammuir n-
	V. a fáith	a súil			a muir.

Plural.

<i>váithis</i>	N. ind fáithi	inna súli		inna mora
<i>váitham</i>	G. inna fáithe n-	inna súle n-	<i>súlejan</i>	inna more n-
	D. donaið fáithib	donaið súlib		donaið muirib
<i>váithim</i>	A. inna fáithi	inna súli		inna mora
	V. a fáithi	a súli		a mora

Dual.

N. A. dá fáith	dí súil	dá muir
G. dá fátho, fátha	dá súla	dá mora
D. dib fáthib	dib súlib	dib muirib

122. In the same way are declined the Masculine nouns: *cnáim* bone, *cimbid* prisoner, *tuistid* parents, *dorsid* and *dorsióir* door-keeper; and the Feminine nouns: *biáil* (Gen. *béla*) hatchet, *colinn* flesh (Gen. *colno*), *cruim* worm, *dúil* element, *flaith* lordship, *fuil* blood, *fochith*, *fochaid* suffering, *iarfaigid* (Gen. *iarfaigtho*) asking; and the Neuter nouns: *búaid* victory, *guin* wound, *mind* crown, *rind* star, *tír* land; and the adjectives: *cóir* uniform, just, *léir* industrious, *erdire* famous, *maith* good, *sain* different, *cosmíl* like, *mithig* fitting, *álind* lovely (Nom. Pl. *áildi*, *ailli*), *allaid* wild.

123. Neuter nouns with a slender vowel have *e* in place of *a*: *tír* country (Gen. *tíre*); *rind* has in the Nom. Pl. *rind* and *renna*, the latter (also *mora*?) perhaps in transition to Declension Ia.

124. Some Feminine nouns fluctuate between this and the first declension, especially the infinitive *gabál* and *gabáil* take, *tabairt* and *tabart* give, *tomailt* and *tomalt* consume.

125. In the same way adjectives in many instances fluctuate between the *i*- and the *a*-declension; the genitive singular masculine and neuter is formed always according to the first declension: *maith* good, Gen. *maith*.

III.

Stems in *u*.

126. Paradigms: *gním* M. deed, doing, *recht* N. right.

Singular.

N. in <i>gním</i>	<i>arrecht</i> (n-)
G. in <i>gnímo</i> , <i>gníma</i>	<i>in rechto</i> , <i>rechta</i>
D. <i>don gním</i>	<i>dond recht</i>
A. in <i>n-gním</i> n-	<i>arrecht</i> (n-)

Plural.

<i>gníma</i>	N. <i>in gnímai, gníma</i>	<i>inna rechte, rechta</i>
<i>gníma</i>	G. <i>inna n-gníme n-</i>	<i>inna rechte n-</i>
	D. <i>donaiḃ gnímaiḃ</i>	<i>donaiḃ rechtaib</i>
<i>gníma</i>	A. <i>inna gnímu</i>	<i>inna rechte, rechta</i>

Dual.

<i>gníma</i>	N. A. <i>dá gním</i>	<i>dá recht</i>
	G. <i>dá gnímo, gníma</i>	<i>dá rechto, rechta</i>
	D. <i>dib n-gnímaiḃ</i>	<i>dib rechtaib.</i>

127. In the same way are declined the Masculine nouns: *bith* world, *bráth* judgment, *cruth* figure, *guth* voice, *fid* tree, *mug* slave, *áis, óis* aetas, *senchas* antiquity, *fíuss, fíiss* knowledge, *coitlud* sleep, and all other infinitives in *-ud* and *-ad*.

128. The Neuter nouns are not sharply distinguished from the Masculine. The following may, with more or less certainty, be classed as neuter: *íth* corn (Gen. *etho*), *lin* number, *lind* drink, *loch* lake, *med* mead, *sruth* stream, *suth* fetus, *tes* heat, *dorus* door.

129. The infinitives in *-ud* of verbs of the III. Conjugation show especially the after effect of the original *u* in the Nom. Sg.: *loscud* to burn, *foillsigud* to show. In the later language this *-ud* is changed in many verbs to *ad*: *loscadh*. More frequently Old Irish had a *u* in the Dative Sg. *isin biuth* in the world, *dind riuth* de cursu (Nom. *bith, rith*), but it was gradually given up even here.

130. After a slender vowel *-e* shows itself for *-o*, *-a* in the Gen. Sg.: *suidigud* positio, Gen. *suidigthe*.

131. A great variation of the ending is observed in the Nom. Pl.: besides *gnímai* and *gníma* there are found *gními*, *gnímae* and *gníme*.

132. Adjectives in the plural pass into the *i* declension: *follus* clear, Nom. Pl. *foilsí*; *il* much, Acc. Pl. *íli*.

133. Many words follow later the *a*-declension: *dorus*, later *doras* door, Gen. *dorais*.

IV.

(a) Dental stems.

134. Paradigms: *fili* M. poet, *ara* M. charioteer, *cara* M. friend, *beothu* M. life.

<i>fili</i>		Singular.	
N. in <i>fili</i>	<i>velit</i> in <i>t-ara</i>	in <i>cara</i>	in <i>beothu</i>
G. ind <i>fild</i>	<i>velit</i> ind <i>arad</i>	in <i>charat</i>	in <i>bethad</i>
D. <i>dond filid</i>	<i>velit</i> <i>dond arid</i>	<i>don charit</i>	<i>don bethid</i>
A. in <i>filid n-</i>	<i>velit</i> in <i>n-arid n-</i>	in <i>carit n-</i>	in <i>m-bethid n-</i>
V. <i>a fili</i>	<i>a ara</i>	<i>a chara</i>	<i>a beothu</i>

		Plural.	
N. ind <i>filid</i>	<i>velit</i> ind <i>arid</i>	in <i>charit</i>	<i>carantib</i>
G. <i>inna fild</i>	<i>velit</i> <i>inna n-arad n-</i>	<i>inna carat n-</i>	<i>carantan</i>
D. <i>donaib fild</i>	<i>arad</i> <i>donaib aradaib</i>	<i>donaib cairtib</i>	<i>car</i>
A. <i>inna fild</i>	<i>arad</i> <i>inna arada</i>	<i>inna cairtea</i>	<i>car</i>
V. <i>a fild</i>	<i>a arada</i>	<i>a chairtea</i>	

		Dual.	
N. A. <i>dá filid</i>	<i>arid</i> <i>dá arid</i>	<i>dá charit</i>	
G. <i>dá fild</i>	<i>arad</i> <i>dá arad</i>	<i>dá carat</i>	
D. <i>dib fild</i>	<i>arad</i> <i>dib n-aradaib</i>	<i>dib cairtib</i>	

135. Like *fili* are declined: *óigi* guest, *slige* way, *tene* fire, *léine* shirt, *cóimdiu*, *cóimdi* (Gen. *cóimded*) Lord, *eirr* curruum princeps, *traig* foot, *míl* miles, *druí* Druid (but Gen. Sg. and Pl. and Du. *druad*).

136. Like *ara* are declined: *níá* hero, *níá níá* nepos, *asca* rival, enemy, *tenge*, *tenga* tongue, *Ulaid* Ultonii, *sab* princeps, *fortis*, *cín* guilt.

137. Like *cara*, *cara*, are declined: *námæ*, *náma* enemy, *tipra* spring, *tricha* thirty, *dínu* lamb, *fiadu*, *fiadu*, Lord, God, *Núadu* Nom. pr., *bráge* neck, *lóche* (Gen. *lóchet*) lightning, *fiche* (Gen. *fichet*) twenty, *tee*, *té*, hot.

138. Like *beothu* are declined numerous abstract nouns in *-tu* and *-datu*, the latter being derived from adjectives in *-de*: *óentu*, unitas, *aurlatu* obedience, *cródatu* hardness, *esbatu* inutilitas, *óendatu* unity, *mórdatu* greatness.

139. The stem of the paradigms *fili*, *ara*, *beothu* had an original terminal sound in *t*; hence *th* is still found instead of *d*, and unaspirated *t* in the immediate contact of the dental with *l* or *n*: *niath* nepotis, *bethath* vitae, *tengthaib* linguis, *sligthi* viae, *tenti* ignes, *Ullaib*.

140. The stem of the example *cara* had an original terminal sound in *-nt*. The *t* of *cara* becomes *d* in Middle Irish by direct contact with *r*: *cairdib*.

141. For *-id*, *-it* in the Dative and Acc. of all numbers of the paradigms *ara*, *cara*, *beothu* *-aid*, *-ait* came to be written in Middle Irish. Simple *i* remains after a slender vowel: *fiche* twenty, Acc. *fichit*.

142. Even in Old Irish in the Dat. Sg. of the paradigm *beothu*, a form resembling the Nominative is found: *i m-bethu* in life; so also *it chin* besides *it chinaid* through thy guilt. Also instead of the Nom. Dual the form of the Nominative Singular is used.

143. In Middle Irish such forms occur in the Nom. Pl. as *tenti*, *sligthi*, *traigthi*; in the Accusative Plural forms in *-u*, *-o*, replace the older forms in *-a*: *Ulto*, *Ultu*, *filedu*.

(b) Guttural stems.

144. Paradigm: *cathir* F. town.

	Singular.	Plural.	Dual.
<i>cathir</i> N.	<i>in chathir</i>	<i>inna cathraig</i>	<i>dí chathraig, chathir</i>
<i>cathrach</i> G.	<i>inna cathrach</i>	<i>inna cathrach n-</i>	<i>dá cathrach</i>

*D. don chathraig, donaib cathrachaib dib cathrachaib
chathir*

A. in cathraig n- inna cathracha dí chathraig

V. a chathir a chathracha

145. In the same way are declined: *nathir* water-snake, *lassair* flame, *láir* (Gen. *lárach*) mare, *dair* oak, *Temair* Tara, *ail* (Gen. *ailech*) rock, *Lugaid* (Gen. *Luigdeach* and *Lugdach*); and with a terminal vowel: *coera* sheep, *mala* eyebrow, Acc. Plur. *mail-gea*, *eola* knowing, *rure* king (Gen. *rurech*), *aire* nobleman (Gen. *airech*).

146. The Nom. *daur* oak belongs to an old *u* stem, as also the Gen. *daro*, *dara*. Some other words of this kind form single cases without the guttural. Dat. Sg. *cathir*, *Temair*, Acc. *ail*, Dat. Pl. *cáirib*.

147. *Lia*, *lie* M. stone, Latin *cos*, is an isolated stem in *ce*, *c*, and is thus declined: N. *lia*, *lie*, G. *liacc*, D. *liic* and *lia*, A. *liic n-*, Pl. N. *lieic*, G. *liacc n-*. Another word is *lecc* F. stone, flagstone, N. *lecc*, G. *licce*, D. *leicc*, A. *leicc n-*, Pl. N. A. *lecca*, G. *lecc n-*, D. *leccaib*.

148. *Rí* M. king is an isolated stem in *g*, and is thus declined, N. *rí*, G. *rig*, D. *rig*, A. *rig n-*, V. *a rí*, Pl. N. *rig*, G. *rig n-*, D. *rigaib*, A. *riga*, Middle Irish *rígu*, Dual N. A. *dá rig*, G. *dá rig*, D. *dib rigaib*. A similar stem is *brí* hill, Gen. *breg*.

(c) Terms of kinship in *r*.

149. Paradigm: *bráthir* M. brother.

Singular.

Plural.

Dual.

N. in bráthir in bráthir dá bráthir

G. in bráthar inna m-bráthre n- dá bráthar

D. don bráthir donaib bráithrib dib m-bráithrib

A. in m-bráthir n- inna bráithrea dá bráthir.

V. a bráthir a bráithrea

150. *Bráthar* is found in the Gen. Pl. as well as *bráthre*.

Later *bráithre* is also met with in the Nom. Pl. In the same way are declined: *máthir* mother, *athir* father, in Middle Irish *bráthair*, *máthair*, *athair*. Also *siur* sister, Gen. *sethar*, *fethar*, § 56, Dat. *siair*, *fair*.

151. In the later language these words have come to be inflected like *cathir*: *úasal-athraig* patriarchæ, Modern Irish Nom. and Acc. Pl. *bráithreacha*.

(d) Masculine and Feminine stems in *n* and *nn* (nd).

152. Paradigms: *brithem* M. judge, *inga* F. nail, *toimtiu* F. meaning, *goba* M. smith.

brithemnas

Singular.

N. *in brithem* *ind inga* *in toimtiu* *in goba*

G. *in brithemon*, *inna ingan* *inna toimten* *in gobann*
-an

D. *don brithe-* *dond ingain* *don toimtin* *don gobainn*
main

A. *in m-brithe-* *in n-ingain n-* *in toimtin n-* *in n-gobainn n-*
main n-

V. *a brithem* *a inga* *a goba*

Plural.

N. *in brithemain* *inna ingain* *inna toimtin* *in gobainn*

G. *inna m-brithe-* *inna n-ingan n-* *inna toimten* *inna n-gobann n-*
man n- *n-*

D. *donaib bri-* *donaib ingnaib* *donaib toim-* *donaib gobannaib*
themnaib *tinib*

A. *inna brithem-* *inna ingna, -e* *inna toimtena* *inna gobanna*
na

V. *a brithemna* *a ingna*

Dual.

N. A. *dá brithe-*
main

dá gobainn

G. *dá britheman*

dá gobann

D. *dib m-brithem-*
naib

dib n-gobannaib

153. Like *brithem* are declined other Nomina actoris, e.g. *dúilem* creator (from *dúil* element), *flaithem* ruler (from *flaith* lordship), also *ollam* princeps poetarum (Gen. *ollaman*), *talam* F. earth (Gen. *talman*), and with a terminal vowel *menme* M. sense (Gen. *menman*).

154. *Anim* F. soul has G. *anme*, D. *anmin*, *anmain*; A. *anmin*, *anmain* n-, Pl. N. *anmin*, and so on, but in Middle Irish comes to be inflected in the Plural like the Neuter noun *ainm* name, Pl. N. A. *anmand*, G. *anmand* n-, D. *anmannib*.

155. Like *inga* are declined *ára*, *áru* kidney, *aursa* doorpost, *gulba* bill, *leco* cheek, *lurga* shinbone, *lúta* little finger, *ulcha* beard, *Alba* North Britain, *Muma* Munster, *patu* hare, and without a vowel in the Nominative, *triath* sea, Gen. *trethan*.

156. In the Nom. Pl. such forms as *ingni* are found later (cf. § 143).

157. *broo*, *bró* millstone, G. *broon*, *brón*, D. *broin*, Ac. *broin* n-; *cú* M. hound, G. *con*, D. *coin*, Ac. *coin* n-, V. *a chú*; Pl. N. *coin*, G. *con* n-, D. *conaib*, Ac. *cona*.

158. Feminine abstract nouns in *-tiu*, *-tu* are declined like *toimtiu*; *foisitiu* confessio, *dítiu* protection, *tichtu* advent, *aicsiu* vision; also *nóidíu* child, Acc. Pl. (in Middle Irish) *nóidenu* (cf. § 143).

159. Like *goba* are declined *gúala* shoulder, *bára* anger, *cuisle* vein, Gen. *cuislenn*, *uile* elbow, *Ériu* F. Ireland (G. *Éirenn*, D. *Érinn*), *brú* F. womb (G. *bronn*, *brond*, Dat. *broind*).

(e) Neuter nouns in *man* (nn).¹

160. Paradigm: *ainm* name.

Singular.	<i>anaman</i>	Plural.	Dual.
N. A. <i>a n-ainm</i> n-	<i>anm-an</i>	<i>inna anmann</i>	<i>dá n-ainm</i>
G. <i>ind ainma</i> , <i>anme</i>		<i>inna n-anmann</i> n-	
D. <i>dond anmaimm</i> , <i>ainm</i>		<i>donaib anmannaiib</i>	<i>dib n-anmannaiib</i> .

161. In the same way are declined *coirm* beer, *gairm* shout, *druimm* back (Gen. *drommo*), *maidm* eruption, *teidm* pestis, *senim* sonitus, *tochimm* striding, *ingrimm* pursuing, *tóthim*, later *túitim* fall.

162. The following have -enn in place of -ann: *béim*, *béimm* blow, *céimm* step, *léimm* leap, *réimm* cursus, nominative plural *bémen*, *cémenn*.

163. In Old Irish only one *n* is often written (*bémen*) and in Middle Irish often *nd* for *nn* (*anmand*).

(f) Neuter nouns in *as* and other stems in *s*.

164. Paradigm: *teg*, *tech* N. house.

	Singular.	Plural.	Dual.
N. A.	<i>a teg</i> , <i>tech n-</i>	<i>inna tige</i>	<i>dá tech</i> (?)
G.	<i>in tige</i>	<i>inna tige n-</i>	<i>dá tige</i>
D.	<i>don tig</i>	<i>donaib tigib</i>	<i>dib tigib</i> .

165. In the same way are declined the Neuter nouns: *nem* heaven, *leth* side, *mag* plain, *slíab* mountain, *glend* dale: *dún* castle and *glán* knee vary in the later language, G. *dúne*, D. *dún*, *glán*, N. Pl. *dúine*, N. Du. *da prim-dún*, *da glán*.

166. Comparatives in -iu, *u* (*o*) may be placed here, but they show no differences of case as they are only used in the nominative, Nom. Sg. and Pl. *laigiú*, *lugu* less, *máó*, *móu*, greater, *lia* more.

167. *mí*, month, G. *mís*, D. *mís*, A. *mís n*, Pl. N. *mís*, G. *mís n*, D. *mísaib*, A. *mísa*.

Isolated stems and stems difficult to class.

168. *Bó* cow (stem *bó-*, *bov-*), G. *bou*, *bó*, D. *boin*, A. *boin n*, Pl. N. *baí*, *ba*, G. *bó n*, D. *buaib*, A. *bú*; Du. N. *dí ba*, D. *dib m-buaib*, A. *dí ba*, *dí boin*.

169. *die* day (put under *s* stems in Zeuss, ed. II. p. 270),
Acc. *fri dei*, *de* by day, with two cases used adverbially,
in diu to-day, and *dia* followed by a genitive, e. g. *dia brátha*
at doomsday.

170. *gné* form, *glé* resplendent, and the composite nouns
to-gu, *ro-gu* choice, show no distinctions of case.

III.

THE ARTICLE.

171. A rough breathing after the form is to show that it causes aspiration. Paradigms:

Singular.

	M.	F.	N.
N.	<i>in, in t-</i>	<i>in', ind', in t-</i>	<i>an a n-</i>
G.	<i>in', ind', in t-</i>	<i>inna, na</i>	as M.
D.	<i>don', dond', don t-</i>	as M.	as M.
A.	<i>in n-</i>	as M.	<i>a n-</i>

Plural.

N.	<i>in', ind', in t-</i>	<i>inna, na</i>	as F.
G.	as F.	<i>inna, na n-</i>	as F.
D.	as F.	<i>donarib, dona</i>	as F.
A.	as F.	<i>inna</i>	as F.

Dual.

N.	<i>in dá</i>	<i>in dí</i>	<i>in dá n-</i>
G.	<i>in dá</i>	<i>in dá</i>	<i>in dá</i>
D.	<i>in díb n-</i>	<i>in díb n-</i>	<i>in díb n-</i>
A.	<i>in dá</i>	<i>in dí</i>	<i>in dá n-</i>

172. In the nominative singular masculine the *t* comes before a vowel initial sound, *in t-athir* the father, in all other

cases before an initial *s*, in place of which it is pronounced, in *t-serc* the love.

173. The change between *n* and *nd* is only found in those cases which cause aspiration. *nd* is used regularly in Old Irish before those sounds which have never been aspirated, viz. before *l r n* and before vowels, also before *f* which when aspirated disappears altogether, so that a vowel, an *r* or an *l* may be taken for the proper initial sound of the word: N. Sg. F. in *chathir* the town, *ind flath* the lordship, G. Sg. M. in *choimded* of the Lord, *ind athar* of the father, Dat. *don bráthir* to the brother, *don macc* to the son. *t* immediately preceded by *n* is not aspirated (cf. § 64) Gen. Sg. in *tige* of the house. In Modern Irish only forms with *n* occur (*an* and *na*).

174. The article had originally an *s*. This *s* has been retained in the Dat. and Acc. in union with prepositions of consonantal terminal sound. *íarsin* from *íar n-* after, *ressin* from *re n-* before, *cossin*, *cosnaib* from *co n-* with (c. Dat.), *issin*, *isnaib*, *isna*, *isin dib* (Dat. Du.) from *i n-* in (cum Dat. et Acc.), *lassin n-* (M. F.), *lassa n-* (N.), *lasna* Pl., *lasin di* (Acc. Du. F.) from *la(th)* with, *frissin n-* (M. F.), *frissa n-* (N.), *frisna* (Pl.) from *fri(th)* towards, *trissin n-* (M. F.), *trissa n-* (N.), *trisna* (Pl.) from *tri* through, *cossin n-* (M. F.), *cossa n-* (N.) from *co(th)* to, *tarsin n-* (M. F.), *tarsa n-* (N.), *tarsna* (Pl.) from *tar(s)* over (cum Acc.), *assin* (M. F. N.) from *a*, *ass* out of (cum Dat.), *forsin* (Dat. M. F. N.), *forsin n-* (Acc. M. F.), *forsa n-* (N.), *forsnaib* (Pl. Dat.), *forsna* (Acc.) from *for* upon (c. Dat. et Acc.).

175. Other instances of union with prepositions which originally had vowel endings are: *ón úan* (Dat. Sg.), *ónaib* (Pl.), *fón* (Dat. Sg.), *fón n-* (Acc. M. F.) from *ó* of, *fó* under, and *ocón* besides *oc in* (Dat.), *immon n-* (Sg. Acc. M. F.), *imma n-* (N.) from *oc* by, *imm* about. Also *don* (Dat. Sg.), *donaib* (Pl.), *din* (Dat. Sg.), *dinaib* (Pl.) from *do* to, *di* of, over.

176. The remaining prepositions cause no alteration of

the article : *ar* in (Dat. Sg.), *ar naib* (Dat. Pl.), *ar na* (Acc.), from *ar* for, before.

177. In Middle Irish the peculiar form of the dative plural *-(s)naib* is disused and the accusative form *-(s)na* is used in its stead ; Middle Irish *dona, dina, forsna, éna* for Old Irish *donaib, dinaib, forsnaib, énaib* and so on.

178. The abbreviated form *na* by degrees wholly takes the place of the fuller form *inna*. The fuller form is never found after prepositions.

179. The neuter gradually loses in the Nom. and Acc. Sg. its peculiar form ; *in tech* the house for the older *a tech* ; but again in Modern Irish *an* instead of *in*, for all genders in the Nom. and Acc. Sing.

180. In the Nom. Pl. the feminine form *inna*, *na* finally also supplants the masculine *in* : *na maic* the sons for Old Irish *in maic* (cf. § 114).

IV.

COMPARISON.

181. The comparative is usually formed by the suffix *-iu, -u* (Modern Irish *-í, -e*).

Positive	Comparative
<i>sen</i> old	<i>siníu</i>
<i>álind</i> pretty	<i>áildiu, áilliu</i> (§ 71)
<i>árd</i> high	<i>árdú</i>
<i>comacus</i> near	<i>comaicsiu</i>
—	<i>laigiu, lugu</i> minor.

182. The suffix of the superlative is *-em (-am)*, less often *-imem*.

Positive	Comparative	Superlative
<i>folhus</i> apertus	<i>foillsiu</i>	<i>faillsem</i>
<i>cóem</i> handsome	<i>cóimiu</i>	<i>cóemem</i>
<i>adbul</i> prodigious	<i>aidbliu</i>	<i>adblam</i>
<i>úasal</i> noble	<i>úaisliu</i>	<i>úaislimem</i> .

183. Irregular comparison :

Positive	Comparative	Superlative
<i>il</i> much	<i>líá</i>	
<i>óac</i> young	<i>óá</i>	<i>óam</i>
<i>már, mór</i> great	<i>máo, máa má, mó</i>	<i>máam</i>
<i>sír</i> long	<i>sía</i>	
<i>trén</i> strong	<i>tressa, tressiu</i>	<i>tressam</i>
<i>ocus</i> near	<i>nessa, nessu</i>	<i>nessam</i>
<i>ole</i> bad	<i>messa, messu</i>	
<i>maith</i> good	<i>ferr</i>	(<i>dech</i>)
<i>bec</i> little	<i>laigiu, lugu</i>	<i>lugam, lugimem</i> .

184. Instead of the special superlative form the comparative is generally used with the preceding relative *as*, *bas* (qui est): *inté diib bes tresa orcaid alaile* the strongest of them kills the other; *dá ech bas ferr la Connachtu* the two best horses in Connacht.

185. There is a second disused comparative form in *-ither*, *-ithir*, *idir*: *léir* industrious, comparative *lériu* and *léirithir*; *luath* swift, comparative *luathiu* and *luathither*.

186. "The," Latin *eo*, with the comparative is expressed by *de* placed after the adjective: *ferr de* the better. Better and better *ferr assa ferr*; worse and worse *messa assa messa*.

187. "Than," Latin *quam*, after the comparative is expressed by *ol* or *inda*. *Ol* is without exception associated with a relative form of the verb substantive and *inda* is usually so: *olda-as oldás*, *inda-as indás* *quam est*; *oldáte indáte* *quam sunt*.

188. As in Latin the ablative is used instead of this form, so in Irish the dative of the compared object is employed: *ni díliu nech limm alailiu* non carior mihi quisquam altero. In feminine stems in *a* this case of the comparative (originally an instrumental?) sounds sometimes like the nominative.

In Middle Irish the accusative is used in the same way: *it luathidir gáith n-erraig* they are swifter than a spring gale.

V.

ADVERB.

189. Adverbs are formed from adjectives

1. By the dative singular masculine or neuter with the article: *beo* little, adverb *in biucc* paullatim; *laigiú* minor, adverb *ind laigiú* minus.

2. By a peculiar form in *-ith*, *-id* with the same case of the article: *óinde* singularis, adverb *ind óindid* singulariter.

3. By prefixing the preposition *co*: *dian* swift, adverb *co dian* swiftly.

The third becomes the usual form in Middle Irish.

VI.

PRONOUNS.

DEMONSTRATIVE.

190. To the Greek οὗτος answers substantivally *side, suide*, less often *ade*, and adjectivally the indeclinable suffix *sin*; *in fer sin* this man, genitive *ind fir sin* and so on (compare the French *cet homme-ci*). *sin* occurs also without substantive: *iar sin μετὰ τοῦτο*; *in sin* (indeclinable) substantival, for all three genders.

191. To the Greek ὅδε answer the demonstratives *se, sa* and *so*, indeclinable and placed after the substantive: *in fer so* ὁ ἀνὴρ ὅδε; substantivally *so* and *in so* (indeclinable) for all three genders.

se, sa and *so* become *si, sea* and *seo* or *siu* after a slender vowel.

192. All these demonstratives also become adverbial, intensifying the meaning when added to the adverb *and*, here: *andsin, andso, andside, andlaide*.

193. Some of the particles (particulæ augentes) which serve for the stronger enunciation of the personal pronouns are of the same origin: *-se, -sa* for the 1 Sg., *mésse, mesi* I, *ro-bása* I was; *-su, -so* for the 2 Sg., *tússu* thou, *do ara-so* thy charioteer, *foracbaissiu* thou didst abandon (for *foracbaissiu*); *-som, -sam, -sem* for the 3 Sg. M. and the 3 Pl. of all three genders, *ésseom* he, *rigid-som* he stretches out.

194. To the Greek *τοῦτο* answer also *ὅν, σόν*. *Sodin, sodain* *οὔτος* is rarely used in other than a neuter sense: *la sodain* thereon.

195. The enclitic *-i* has a more determinative character. When united with the article (M. *intí*, F. *indí*, N. *aní*) it is followed by a proper name, or by a demonstrative or relative clause: *intí Labraid* this (aforesaid) Labrid, *aní sin τοῦτο*, *intí siu ὅδε*, *intí thall ille*; *intí cretíes* French *celui qui croira*, Dat. Pl. Old Irish *donaib hÍ gníte* iis qui faciunt, Middle Irish *dona fíb no chretitis* to those who believed, *cosna fíb fílet intib* with those who are therein, or placed after the substantive as: *lasin screich í sin* upon this cry.

196. The Greek *ἐκεῖνος* is expressed by means of the adverbs *tall, út, sít, ucut, sucut* illic, subst. *intí thall* yon, adj. *in fer tall*, French *cet homme-là, na tri dath ucut* those three colours.

197. To the Latin *idem* correspond *inonn, inunn* and *cétne, cétna*: *in fer kétne* *idem vir* (but *in kétne fer primus vir*).

198. *Side, suide* and *ade hic* (§ 190) with the neuter *se hoc* (e.g. *re siu antehac*) are alone declinable without the article. Their form of declension is that of noun-stems in *ia* (§ 115) but *side* is also in use undeclined for the Nom. Pl. of all three genders.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

199. The personal pronouns are frequently strengthened by an enclitic pronominal particle (*particula augens*), cf. § 193.

In the 1 and 2 persons pl. the strengthening takes place by reduplication of the pronoun. The strengthened form is within parentheses:

Singular.	Plural.
<i>mé</i> I (<i>messe, mesi</i>)	<i>ní, sní</i> we (<i>snisní, sníní, ninní</i>)
<i>tú</i> thou (<i>tussu, tuso</i>)	<i>síb</i> you (<i>sissi</i>),
<i>é</i> he, <i>sí</i> she, <i>ed it</i> (<i>é som, sisi, ed ón</i>)	<i>é, íat</i> they (<i>é som, íat som</i>).

200. These forms also occur in the accusative. In the later language a distinction is attempted between the Nom. and Acc.

Singular.		Plural.	
Nom.	Acc.	Nom.	Acc.
1 <i>mé</i>	<i>mé</i>	1 <i>sinn</i>	<i>sinn, inn</i>
2 <i>tú</i>	<i>thú</i>	2 <i>sib</i>	<i>sib, ib</i>
3 <i>sé, sí (í)</i>	<i>é, í</i>	3 <i>siat</i>	<i>iat.</i>

201. The pronoun governed by a preposition (pron. suffixum) is blended with the preposition. The pronoun governed by a verb is in Old Irish blended with the preceding verbal particle, conjunction, negative particle, or preposition (pron. infixum). In the second case the particle *do* is often put before the verb in order to suffix the pronoun to it.

202. These enclitic dative and accusative forms sound as follows: in the 1 Sg. *-m, -mm* (aspirating), 2 Sg. *-t* (aspirating), in the 1 Pl. *-n, -nní, -nn* (*-nd*), 2 Pl. *-b*: *dam, dumsa* to me, *frimm* towards me, *indium* in me, *maní-m berasa* nisi feras me, *duit, duit-siu* to thee, *immut* about thee, *atotchiat* vident te, for *ad-dot-chiat* (*ad-ciu* I see), *dún* to us, *lin-ní* with us, *ro-nn ain* protegat nos, *dúib, dúib-si* to you, *úaib* from you, *cotob sechain* coerceo vos (*cosc* hold back; *dob* pushed between *co n-* and *sechain*). For the 2 Pl. *bar* is also in use (usually a possessive pronoun): *no bor mairfíther* ye will be slain, *ro bur fucc* who brought you.

203. The enclitic elements for the dative and accusative of the 3rd person are more difficult to ascertain and can scarcely be differentiated from their union with prepositions. In the plural there is no distinction of genders.

As verbal objects (Acc. or Dat.) the following are discoverable: *-d* (aspirating) for Neuter, Masc., Fem., *rod chluine-thar* qui id audiverit; *-n* (asp.) for Masc., Neut., *nín accend* non eum videt; *-a* (asp.) for Plural, Neuter, Fem. (?), *ra chualatar* id audiverunt; *da* (asp.) for Plural, Fem., Neut. (?), *conda thanic* eos adiit; *-a* (*n-*), *-d* (*n-*) for Masc., Neut. (?), *rom-bertaigestar*,

rod m-bertaigedar he shook himself; -s (*n-*), *dos* (*n-*) for Plural, Fem., *dos n-icfed* he would come to them, -s, *dos* for Plur., Masc., Fem., Neut., *ros bia eis erit*.

Sometimes the pronominal element is proleptic whilst the proper object still follows after it, *dos leicim-se...do-som in n-gai cétna* I throw the same spear after him, Sc. M. 10.

204. The following is a table of prepositions united with the personal pronouns. Only the more important variations are given. The forms enclosed in [] are from O'Donovan's grammar.

PREPOSITIONS WITH THE DATIVE.

Sg.	Pl.	Sg.	Pl.	Sg.	Pl.
<i>ó, úa</i> Latin <i>a</i> .		<i>oc</i> apud		<i>fiad</i> coram	
1. <i>úaim</i>	<i>úain</i>	<i>acum</i>	<i>ocainni</i>	<i>fiadam</i>	
2. <i>úait</i>	<i>úuib</i>	<i>ocut</i>	<i>ocuib</i>		<i>fiadib</i>
3. M. <i>úad</i>	<i>úadib</i>	<i>oca</i>	<i>ocuib</i>		<i>fiadib</i>
F. <i>úadi</i>		<i>aci</i>			
<i>do</i> ad		<i>is</i> infra, <i>ós, úas</i> supra		<i>re</i> (<i>n-</i>), <i>rem</i> ante	
1. <i>dom, dam</i>	<i>dán</i>	<i>issum</i>	[<i>uasainn</i>]	<i>rium, remum</i>	<i>reunn, remunn</i>
2. <i>dait, duit, deit</i>	<i>dáib</i>	[<i>uasat</i>]	[<i>uasuibh</i>]	<i>riut, [remut]</i>	[<i>romhaibh</i>]
3. M. <i>dáu, dó</i>	<i>dóib</i>	[<i>uasa</i>]	<i>úasuib</i>	Acc. <i>remi</i>	<i>remib, rempu</i>
F. <i>dí</i>		[<i>uaisti</i>]		<i>rempe</i>	<i>rompa</i>
<i>di</i> de		<i>a, ass</i> ex		<i>iar</i> (<i>n-</i>), <i>íarm</i> post	
1. <i>díim</i>	<i>díin, díind</i>	[<i>asam</i>]	[<i>asainn</i>]		
2. <i>díit</i>	<i>díib</i>	[<i>asat</i>]	[<i>asaibh</i>]		
3. M. <i>de</i>	<i>díib</i>	<i>ass</i>	<i>essib, estib</i>	<i>iarma</i>	
F. <i>dí</i>		<i>essi, esti</i>			

PREPOSITIONS WITH THE ACCUSATIVE.

<i>fri</i> contra			<i>tar</i> trans		<i>imib</i> circa	
1. <i>frim, friumm</i>	<i>frinni</i>	[<i>thorm</i>]	<i>torunn</i>	<i>imunn</i>	<i>imunn</i>	
2. <i>frit, friut</i>	<i>fríb</i>	<i>torut</i>	[<i>thorraib</i>]	<i>immut</i>	<i>immib</i>	
3. M. <i>friss</i>	<i>friu</i>	<i>tairis</i>	<i>tairsiu</i>	<i>imbi</i>	<i>impu</i>	
F. <i>frie, fria</i>		<i>tairse</i>		<i>impe</i>		

Sg.	Pl.	Sg.	Pl.	Sg.	Pl.
<i>tri per</i>		<i>eter inter</i>		<i>cen sine</i>	
1. <i>trium</i>	<i>triunni</i>	<i>etrom</i>	<i>etrunn</i>		
2. <i>triut</i>	<i>triib</i>	[<i>eadrat</i>]	<i>etruib</i>	<i>cenut</i>	<i>cenuib</i>
3. M. <i>triit</i>	<i>treu, trethu</i>	<i>etir</i>	<i>etarru</i>	N. <i>cene</i>	<i>cenaib</i>
F. <i>tree, tréthi</i>					
<i>la with, through</i>		<i>sech praeter</i>		<i>co ad</i>	
1. <i>lemm, liumm</i>	<i>lenn, linn</i>	[<i>seacham</i>]	<i>sechond</i>	<i>cuccum</i>	<i>cucunn</i>
2. <i>lat, let</i>	<i>lib</i>	<i>sechut</i>	[<i>seachaibh</i>]	<i>cucut</i>	<i>cucuib</i>
3. M. <i>leiss</i>	<i>leu, lethu</i>	<i>secha</i>	<i>seccu, seocu</i>	<i>cucci</i>	<i>cuccu, cucthu</i>
F. <i>lee</i>		<i>secce</i>		<i>cwicce</i>	

PREPOSITIONS WITH DATIVE AND ACCUSATIVE.

<i>ar, air pro</i>		<i>for super</i>	
1. <i>airium</i>	<i>erunn</i>	<i>form</i>	<i>foran, forund</i>
2. <i>airiut</i>	<i>airib</i>	<i>fort</i>	<i>foirib</i>
3. Dat. M. <i>airi</i>	<i>airib, airthib</i>	Dat. M. <i>fora, F. fuiri</i>	<i>forib</i>
Acc.	<i>airriu, airthiu</i>	Acc. M. <i>foir, F. forrae</i>	<i>forru</i>
<i>fo sub</i>		<i>i (n-), ind in</i>	
1. <i>foum</i>	[<i>fáinn</i>]	<i>indiumm</i>	<i>indiunn</i>
2. [<i>fát</i>]	[<i>fáibh</i>]	<i>innut</i>	<i>indib</i>
3. Dat. M. <i>foa</i>	<i>foib, fothib</i>	Dat. <i>indid, Acc. ind</i>	<i>indib</i>
Acc. M. <i>foi, F. [fuithi]</i>	[<i>fátha</i>]	Dat. <i>indi, Acc. inte</i>	<i>intiu</i>

205. These same pronominal elements have also become suffixed to verbal forms in the sense of subjects and objects, especially often to the forms of the verb substantive. In Old Irish occur: *at* thou art, *adib* ye are, *baan, ban* simus, *con-dan* ut simus; so also *ro bam* fui, *biam* ero, *ni pam* non ero, *ni dam* non sum, *bát sis* (*ni pat* besides *ni pa* SC. 26), *can dollot* unde venisti (§ 302). And as acc. or dative: *ainsiunn* protegat nos (*ainis* protegat), *taithiunn* (est nobis) (*taith* est), *tathut* est tibi, *gabsi* cepit eum, *gabsus* cepit eos (*gabis* cepit), *marbthús* occidit eos, *boithus* erat eis.

206. The genitive of pronouns is expressed by prepositions, e.g. *ni sochude diib* non multi ex eis, but there are also

some distinct genitive forms, in first person dual *nathar*, in the third person *ái*, *ae*, and *de*: *cechtar nathar* uterque nostrum, *cechtar ái*, *cechtar ae* and *cechtar de* uterque eorum, *cach ái*, *cach ae* each of them. Old Irish *ái suum proprium*, Gen. *ind ái éavtoú* sui, Pl. *inna n-ái éavtoú*.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

207. The possessive pronouns are:

Sg. <i>mo</i> , <i>mu</i> (asp.) my	<i>do</i> , <i>du</i> (asp.) thy	a M. N. (asp.) his, a F. her
Pl. <i>ar n-</i> our	<i>far n-</i> , <i>for n-</i> , <i>bor n-</i> your	a <i>n-</i> their.

208. The pronouns *mo* and *do* often lose their vowel before an initial vowel, when amalgamated with prepositions they also lose their vowel before an initial consonant. Instead of *do*, *t* then appears, before vowels *th*: *m' athair* my father, *th' athair* thy father. With prepositions: *óm*, *ót*, *úat* a meo, tuo (*ó*); *dom*, *dot* meo, tuo (*do*); *dim*, *dit* de meo, tuo (*dí*); *fom*, *fót* sub meo, tuo (*fo*); *form*, *fort* super meo, tuo (*for*); *frim*, *frit* contra meum, tuum (*frí*); *imm*, *it* in meo, tuo (*i n-*); *ocom*, *com* (§ 108^b), *icim*, *iccot* apud meum, tuum; *immom* circa meum.

209. Of other compounds the following deserve notice: *iarna* after his, *iarnar n-* after our; *rena*, *riana* before his (*re n-*); *fria* towards his, *tria*, *trea* through his; *inna* in his, *innar n-* in our; *má* for *imma* about his, her; *na* for *inna* in his; *do* becomes *dí* (in these possessives) before *a*: *día* to his, to her, *día n-* to her, *díar n-* to our.

210. The possessive pronoun with the infinitive marks the pronominal object, less often the subject of the infinitive: *is cóir a thabairt dóib* it is right to give it to them, *tair dum berrad sa* come to shear me, *iarna thíchtain ó Róim* when he had come from Rome.

SELF.

211. The notion of "self" is expressed by several allied composite words, which begin with *fē-, fa- (fo-)* or *ce-, ca-*:

<i>fēin</i> 1. 2. 3. Sg.	<i>cēin</i> 1 Sg.	<i>fadēin</i> 1. 2. 3. Sg.;	
<i>fēsīn</i> 2. Pl. <i>fēisīn</i> 3. Sg. F.			[M.; 3. Pl.
<i>fessīn</i> 3. Sg. M.; 3. Pl.; 2. Sg.; <i>cesīn</i> 3. Sg.	<i>fadesīn</i> 3. Sg. M.; 3 Pl.; <i>cadessīn</i> 3. Sg.		
<i>fēsīne</i> 3. Sg. Pl.	<i>fadesīne</i> 3. Pl.		
<i>fēisne</i> 2. Pl.; 3 Sg. F.; 3 Pl.	<i>fadēsīne</i> 2. Pl.		
	<i>fanisīn</i> 1. Pl.	<i>canisīn</i> 1. Pl.	

For *fadēin*, *fodēin* the form *bodēin* is also found. The forms *fēsīn* and *fessīn* are perhaps identical.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

212. The relative pronoun *a n-* does not change for case, number or gender, and sounds like the nominative and accusative singular neuter of the article. It had originally an initial *s*, which is yet to be traced when it is compounded with prepositions which have a final consonant. *Frissa n-*, *lasa n-* (§ 174); by composition with *do* is produced *dīa n-* (cf. § 209). It stands either at the head of the relative clause or after the particle which may precede the verbal form: *a n-asbiur* quod dico, *tresa m-bī* per quam est, *lua m-bī* e quibus fit, *do-m-bert* quem attulit, *a forcital for-n-dob-canar* doctrina quae vobis praecipitur (*forchun* praecipio).

213. The relative pronoun is often omitted, especially after the relatively employed negative particle *na* and the indefinite *nech* (§ 220), but often its absence is only an apparent one: *it hē do-r-raidchiuir* sunt hi quos redemit (for *do-an-ro-aidchiuir*).

214. The relative pronoun is also used as an explanatory conjunction, e.g. *ron-gnīth* that it has happened: less often by itself in the sense of "when," but it is a frequent ingredient of compounded conjunctions, e.g. *ara n-* that (final), *dīa n-*

(prep. *di*) if; and in the same way *in tan* during, when, because, *óre, úair* because, *amal* as are followed by the relative pronoun, *in tan m-bímmi cum sumus, húare m-bís quia est, amal fo-n gníter sicut voluntur (fo-gnú I serve).*

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

215. *Cia, ce, ci* are the interrogative pronouns and are indeclinable being used without distinction of gender for singular and plural, substantivally and adjectivally. Besides these the forms *ca, co* are discoverable in the expressions *cate, còte quis est, quid est; cateet quid sunt; caní, cíní* why not; *can* whence. *Coich* is also used as a synonym of *cia*: *coich andso* who is this here?

216. In order to distinguish the genders the personal pronoun is added: *ce hé* quis; *cé sí, císí* quae; *ced, cid* (for *ce ed*) quid.

217. The question is always framed so as to have the interrogative pronoun in the nominative case; other cases are expressed by an indefinite or relative pronoun following: *cia dia tibertais rigi* to whom they should give the kingship; *cia ar neoch dorrignis* ad quid hoc fecisti? When the interrogative pronoun is used adjectivally the flexion takes place in the noun only *cia i n-olcaib* in quibus malis.

218. *Ce rét* what thing, *ce airm* what place, *ce indas* what condition, fuse to *crét, cairm, cindas*. These are short interrogative sentences which the special meaning of the question commonly follows in a relative sentence: *cia airm i n-dom fácca* what the place in which thou hast seen me = where hast thou seen me?; *cinnas rainnfíther* what the manner (in which) it shall be divided = how shall it be divided? *Cindas* associated with a genitive paraphrases the Latin *qualis*: *cindas in choirp i n-eséirset* quali corpore resurgent?

219. *Cia*, *ce* with the conjunctive is used in the sense of the Latin *quisquis* and *quamquam*; *ce bé*, *cipe quisquis est*; *cía no betis fir in chóicid uli immond* even if the men of the whole province were around us.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

220. *Nech* *quisquam*, *aliquis*, without distinction of gender is used substantivally and is declined: Nom. *nech*, Gen. *neich*, Dat. *do neuch*, *neoch*, Acc. *nech*. *Nech* with a relative sentence following it (without a relative pronoun) answers to the Latin *is*, especially to the neuter *id*, and to the *ejus* of *id quod*, *ejus quod* and so on: *do dénum neich asberat ad agendum id quod dicunt*.

221. *Nach* (*nách*) *ullus*, *aliqui*, Neuter *na n-* is used adjectivally. The following inflected forms are further observable: Dative *do nach*, Accusative, Masculine and Feminine *nach n-*, Genitive Feminine *nacha*.

222. "Something," the Latin *aliquid*, is usually expressed by the word *ní*, which according to Zeuss is a substantive meaning *res*: *mór ní magnum aliquid*; *na sothe i. ní dofuisim terra*, gloss on *terræ fetus*, i.e. *quod generat terra*. *Aní* (later *inní*) is very often used in the sense of *id quod*, with a relative sentence following, a form which may represent both *ní* with the article and the pronominal *aní* (§ 195).

223. *Cách* used substantivally, with the article *in cách* each, without distinction of gender: Genitive *caich*, Dative *do chách*.

224. *Cech*, *cach* every, used adjectivally: Neuter *cech n-*, *cach n-*; Genitive, Masculine and Neuter *caich*, *cech*, *cach*, Feminine *cecha*, *cacha*; Dative, Masculine, Feminine and Neuter *cech*, *cach*; Accusative Masculine, Feminine and Neuter *cech n-*, *cach n-*; Plural Feminine *cecha*, *cacha*; Dative *cacha*.

225. The adjectival form *cech*, *cach* is often associated with *oen*: *cech oen* every one. When followed by a numeral *cech*, *cach* is distributive: *cach dá bini* (§ 236).

226. *Nechtar* one of two, *cechtar* either of two.

227. The adjectival pronouns *nach* and *cech*, *cach* are often followed by *ái*, *ae* in the sense of the Latin *eorum* (§ 206): *cach áí*, *cachæ*; besides *cechtar áí* *uterque* in the same sense also *cechtar de*.

228. *Aile* and *alaile*, *araile* *alius*, *ule*, *uile* whole, all, are declined like noun-stems in *ia* (§ 115) with the exception of the Neut. Nom. Acc. Sg. *aill*, *alaill*, *araill* *aliud*: *uile* signifies whole, when placed after the substantive; all, when it precedes the substantive. Distinct from *aile* is *ala* (indecl.) *ind ala* (*indara*) *alteruter*: *ind ala n-ái* (§ 206); *ind ala...alaile* *unus* (*alter*)...alter.

VII.

NUMERALS.

229. Cardinal numbers. The dots accompanying *óen...deac* 11 and so on notify the position of the substantive.

1 <i>óin, óen</i>	40 <i>cethorcha</i> or <i>dá fichit</i>
2 <i>dá, F. dá, N. dán-; de- (Comp.)</i>	50 <i>cóica</i>
3 <i>trí, F. teoir, N. trí; tre- (Comp.)</i>	60 <i>sesca</i> or <i>trí fichit</i>
4 <i>cethir, F. cetheoir, N. cethir</i>	70 <i>sechtmoga, -o</i>
5 <i>cóic, cúic</i>	80 <i>oachtmoga</i> or <i>cethir fichit</i>
6 <i>sé</i>	90 <i>nocha</i>
7 <i>secht n-</i>	100 <i>cét</i> or <i>cóic fichit</i> or <i>dá cóicait</i>
8 <i>ocht, ocht n-</i>	118 <i>ocht déac</i> ar <i>chét</i>
9 <i>nóí n-</i>	120 <i>fiche...ar chét</i>
10 <i>deich n-</i>	150 <i>cóica...ar chét</i> or <i>trí cóicait</i>
11 <i>óen...déac</i> or <i>déac</i>	152 <i>dáu cóicait</i> ar <i>chét</i>
12 <i>dá...déac</i>	180 <i>oachtmoga...ar chét</i> or <i>nóí fichit</i>
13 <i>trí...déac</i>	200 <i>dá céit</i> (or <i>cethra coicait</i>)
14 <i>cethir...déac</i>	210 <i>deich</i> ar <i>dib cetaib</i>
15 <i>cóic...déac</i>	400 <i>cethir chét</i>
16 <i>sé...déac</i>	1000 <i>míle</i>
17 <i>secht n-...déac</i>	2000 <i>dá míli</i>
18 <i>ocht n-...déac</i>	5000 <i>coic míli</i>
19 <i>nóí n-...déac</i>	10000 <i>deich míli</i>
20 <i>fiche</i>	12000 <i>dá míli déc</i> or <i>dá sé míle</i>
21 <i>óen...fichet</i> or <i>óen...ar fichit</i>	100000 <i>cét míle</i>
25 <i>cóic...fichet</i> or <i>cóic...ar fichit</i>	1000000 <i>míle míle</i>
30 <i>trícha</i>	

230. The inflexion of *dá* two will be found in the Declension paradigmata. Besides *dá* there is a form *dáu*, *dó* for use without any substantive. Three is thus declined :

Masc.	Fem.	Neuter.
N. <i>trí</i>	<i>teoir, teora</i>	<i>trí</i> (aspirating)
G. <i>trí n-</i>	<i>teora n-</i>	<i>trí n-</i>
D. <i>trib</i>	<i>teoraib</i>	<i>trib</i>
A. <i>trí</i>	<i>teora</i>	<i>trí</i> (aspirating).

In the same way *cethir*, Fem. *cetheoir*, *cetheora*, Neuter *cethir* (aspirating) besides a form *cethri*, *cethre* for all genders and cases.

231. The tens are masculine and are declined like *cara* § 134: *fiche* 20, Gen. *fichet*, Dat. *fichit*; *tricha* 30, Gen. *trichat*, Dat. *trichit* or *trichait* and in the same way the succeeding decimals.

232. *cét* is a neuter stem in *a* (§ 110), *míle* a feminine stem in *ia* (§ 115).

233. Ordinal numbers.

1 <i>cét-</i> (in comp.), <i>cétne</i>	10 <i>dechmad</i>
2 <i>tánise, ala</i>	11 <i>óinmad...déac</i>
3 <i>tris, tress-</i> (comp.)	12 <i>ala...déac, ind ala...déac</i>
4 <i>cethramad</i>	13 <i>tris...déac</i>
5 <i>cóiced</i>	14 <i>cethramad...déac</i>
6 <i>sessad</i>	20 <i>fichet</i>
7 <i>sechtmad</i>	23 <i>tris...fichet</i> (Gen. of the Card.)
8 <i>ochtmad</i>	47 <i>sechtmad...cethorchat</i>
9 <i>nómad</i>	50 <i>cóicetmad.</i>

In the year 565 *isin choiciud bliadain sescat ar cecce* (*cóic cétaib*).

234. Numeral substantives.

(a) for persons.	(b) for things.
1 <i>óinar</i> M. one person	
2 <i>días</i> F. two persons	<i>déde</i> duality
3 <i>triár</i> three persons : three men	<i>tréde</i> triad
4 <i>cethrar</i>	<i>cetharde</i>
5 <i>cóicer</i>	
6 <i>seser</i>	
7 <i>mór-seser, -fésér</i>	<i>sechtthe</i>
8 <i>ochtar</i>	
9 <i>nónbar</i>	
10 <i>dechenbar</i>	<i>deichthe</i>

The adverbial dative singular is particularly often used with the possessive pronoun: *meisse móinur* I alone; *a triúr* they... by threes, three of them and so on.

235. Multiplicative expressions are formed by the preposition *fo*, *fa* (under) with the cardinal numbers: *fo dí*, *fa dí* twice, *fo thrí*, *fo ocht*, *fo deich*, *fo ocht fichet* (genitive of the Cardinal number) vicies octies, *fo choic sechtmogat* septuagies quinquies, *óinfécht*, *oenecht* once (*fécht* time).

236. Distributives are expressed by prefixing the pronoun *cach* each, *cach óen* singuli, *cach dá bini*, *cach trí terni*, and so on.

VIII.

PREPOSITIONS.

237. Prepositions governing the dative are :

<i>do, du</i> (asp.) to	<i>co n-</i> with	<i>fiad</i> Latin coram
<i>di</i> (asp.) of, Latin <i>de</i>	<i>re n- ria n-</i> before	<i>oc</i> near, Latin <i>apud</i>
<i>ó, úa</i> (asp.) from, Latin <i>a</i>	<i>iar n-</i> after	<i>is</i> under
<i>a</i> ass out of, Latin <i>ex</i>		<i>ós</i> over.

238. Prepositions governing the accusative are :

<i>eo</i> to, Latin <i>ad</i>	<i>tar, dar</i> over, Latin <i>trans</i>	<i>eter</i> Latin <i>inter</i>
<i>la</i> by, with, through	<i>sech</i> Latin <i>praeter, ultra</i>	<i>echtar</i> Latin <i>extra</i>
<i>fri</i> towards	<i>cen</i> (asp.) without	<i>al</i> on account of
<i>tri</i> through	<i>imb, imm</i> (asp.) around, Latin <i>circa</i>	<i>amal</i> as.

239. Prepositions governing both dative and accusative :

<i>ar</i> (asp.) before, for	<i>fo</i> (asp.) under
<i>i n-</i> Latin in	<i>for</i> upon.

240. Nominal prepositions, which govern the genitive :

<i>ar chiunn</i> } before	<i>iar cúl</i>	} behind,	<i>timchell</i> around
<i>ar chenn</i> }	<i>for cúlú</i>		<i>dáig, fo dáig</i>
<i>i n-agid</i> towards	<i>i n-dead, -diaid</i>	} after	<i>fo, im dágin</i>
<i>do éis</i> behind, after	<i>i n-degaid</i>		<i>fo bith</i>
<i>tar éis, ési</i> after, for	<i>dochum n-</i> to		<i>fo bithin</i>
			} on account of.

241. *Fiad, oc, ís, ós, la, cen, echtar, ol, amal* of the above prepositions (§ 237—239) do not occur in composition with verbal forms. *Co ad* and *ó, úa from*, are not completely ascertained. The following are only preserved in composition: *ad-* Latin *ad*; *aith-, aid-* (*ath-, ad-*) again, Latin *re-, iterum*; *ind-, inn-* Gothic *and-*, *od-* Gothic *ut-*.

242. Some prepositions have in composition an additional form in *m*: *com-* beside *co n-*; *íarm-* beside *íar n-*; *rem* for *re n-*; *tairm-, tarm-* for *tar*; *tremi-, trimi-, trem-* for *tri*; *sechm-* for *sech*. The extended form interchanges with the simple form: *conaitecht* (*con-aith-techt*) *petivit*, *comtachtmar* *petivimus*. Cf. *iarom* *postea*, *riam* *antea*.

Of *fri* there appears in composition beside the older form *frith-* an augmented form *friss-, fress-*: *frescsiu* expectation, for *fres-acsiu* (§ 54), *fris-racacha* *speravi* (*fris-ro-ad-cacha*).

243. In Old Irish as in the older periods of other languages the verbs were often compounded with more than one preposition: *ad-chon-darc* *conspexi* (*aith-con*); *im-di-bnim* *circumcido*; *adoparar* *offertur* (*aith-od-berar*, § 73). In many cases these prepositions are blended with one another, and are commonly only distinguishable when a pronominal object (§ 201) or one of the particles *ro* and *do* (§ 251) has intervened between them. In case of blending the preposition *do* has an initial *t*. The following frequently occur: e.g.

<i>tair-, ter-, tar-</i>	from <i>do-air-, -ar-</i>
<i>taith-, ted-, tad-</i>	„ <i>do-aith-, -aid-</i>
<i>tess-</i>	„ <i>do-ess-</i>
<i>tó-, tu-</i>	„ <i>do-fó-</i>
<i>tór-, tuar-, tur-</i>	„ <i>do-fór-</i>
<i>tim-</i>	„ <i>do-imm-</i>
<i>tin-</i>	„ <i>do-in-</i>
<i>tind-</i>	„ <i>do-ind-</i>
<i>tetar-</i>	„ <i>do-etar-</i>

<i>tód-, túad-</i>	from <i>do-od-</i>
<i>díud-, (tiud-)</i>	„ <i>di-od-</i>
<i>faith-, fath-</i>	„ <i>fo-aith-</i>
<i>fód-, fúad-; túad-</i>	„ <i>fo-od-; do-fo-od-</i>
<i>do-fuis-, tuis-</i>	„ <i>do-fo-ess-</i>
<i>immó-</i>	„ <i>imm-fo-</i>
<i>iarmó-</i>	„ <i>iarm-fo-</i>

244. These blended forms may again be compounded with other prepositions: *túarascbat* proferunt from *túar (do-for)-asgabát*; *teccomnocuir* accidit, from *ted (do-aith)-com-nacuir*.

245. In composition and union other phonetic occurrences are to be noticed.

(a) Assimilation of contiguous consonants: *ad-chíu*, *at-chíu* video (*aith* or *ad*?), perf. always *acca*; *at-bail* and *epil* interit; *frecart* respondit for *frith-gart* beside *fris-gart*; *adglá-dur* appello, beside the inf. *accaldam*; *atreba* habitat, for *ad-treba*; *cunutgim*, architector, for *con-ud-tegim*; *forócrad* indicatus est, for *fo-ro-od-garad*; *tuasulcud* resolutio, for *do-fo-od-salcuid*; *teccomnocuir* accidit, for *do-aith-com-nacuir*; *éirge* surrectio, for *ess-rige*.

(b) Dropping of vowels: *aisndís* exponere, for *as-indís*; *tecmallad* colligere, for *do-aith-com-allad*; *frecndirc* præsens, for *frith-con-dirc*.

(c) Dropping of consonants: *tairngert* promisit, for *do air-con-gert*; *coimthecht* convoy, protection, for *com-im-thecht*; *dochoimmarraig* spoliavit, for *do-chom-imm-ar-raig*.

246. Sometimes that preposition of a double composite which is especially important for the sense, is placed once again at the beginning: *comtherchomrac* congregatio, for *com-do-air-com-rac*, *húatuasailcthe* absolutum, for *úad-do-fo-od-sailcthe*; *asréracht* surrexit, for *ass-ro-ess-racht*; so also *ess-éirge* resurrectio, besides *éirge* (i.e. *ess-rige*) with obscured preposition.

247. The preposition *do* receives the tenuis in initial sound not only in union with other prepositions, but also in close association with a radical syllable: *toimlim*, *tomlim* consume, besides *domelat* consumunt; *tabur*, *tabraim*, *taibrim* I give, besides *dobiur*; *tarat* dedit, besides *dorat*; *tic* venit, for *do-ic*; *tanac* veni, for *do-anac*. In the infinitive, where the union of preposition and verb is irresolvable, the tenuis also appears invariably: *tomailt* consumere, *tabairt* give, *tochimm* stride (cf. § 77, *doching* he strides).

247^b. The same occurs often with the particle *do* in its union with pronominal suffixes (§ 251), especially when preceded by the preposition (not the conjunction) *co n-* which then loses its *n* before the following tenuis: *cotob sechaim* I hinder you, for *con-do-b-sechaim*, *coscuim* I blame; *cotagart* convocavit eos, for *con-da-gart*, pres. *congairim*; *cutanméla* he will grind us up, for *con-do-n-méla*, pres. *comlim* I grind up.

IX.

VERB.

248. The Old Irish has three conjugations ("series" in the *Grammatica Celtica*) the forms of which correspond severally to the Latin third, first and fourth conjugation. The distinction between the conjugations fades in the onward course of time more and more.

249. Paradigms of fourteen distinct forms of tense and mood can be set forth all of which however are not formed in any single verb.

1 Present Indicative	8 Reduplicated Future
2 Present Conjunctive	9 Reduplicated Second Future
3 Imperative	10 B-Future
4 Second Present	11 B-Second Future
5 Present of habit	12 S-Future
6 T-Preterite	13 S-Second Future
7 S-Preterite	14 Perfect

In addition some less well established forms are found which are exhibited § 304 et seq.

250. The second present answers in use to the Latin imperfect indicative and imperfect conjunctive. The second future answers to the French conditional. The perfect has a

preterite signification. Most verbs form only one preterite and a future, derivative verbs (in the II. and III. conjugations) only the S-preterite and the B-future. These two tenses have, in Old Irish, also made their appearance in radical verbs by the side of other forms of their kind.

251. An untranslatable particle *no*, *ro* frequently stands before the verbal form. The verbal particle *no* precedes the present indicative, the second present, the present of habit, and the future. *Ro* precedes the preterite, the conjunctive present, the future, the second present when it is used as imperfect conjunctive. *Ro* further gives a preterite signification to the present indicative, and to the present of habit and sometimes gives the signification of the Latin *futurum exactum* to the present conjunctive in subordinate sentences. The verbal particle *do* is used less precisely. In the older language it is often used merely as a support for an enclitically affixed pronominal object (§ 202), and in this function it must be distinguished from the preposition *do* which forms compound verbs.

252. The particle *ro* is in Old Irish very often placed between the prepositions or between the preposition and the verbal form of the compound verb, but this is not done when a negative (*ní*, *ná*, *nád*) or the interrogative particle *in* precedes the verb: *for-ro-chon-gart* præcepit, present *for-con-gur*; *durairngert* he prophesied, for *do-ro-air-con-gert*, cf. *tairngire* prophecy; *fodaraithmine* (qui) id memoret, for *fo-(for-?)da-ro-aith-mine*, cf. *for-aith-minedar* deponent memorat, *for-aith-met* memoria; *as-ru-bartatar* dixerunt, beside *asbert* dixit; *at-ro-threb* habitavit, later *ro aittreb*; *dorolgetha* remissa sunt, for *do-ro-légetha*, present *doluigim* remitto; *doreileed* for *do-ro-léed* (preterite passive), present *dolécim* I leave, relinquish; *torchair* he killed, for *do-ro-chair*; *foracab* reliquit, for *fo-ro-aith-gab*, present *fácbaim* relinquo, *arna érbarthar* ne dicatur, for *ess-ro-berthar*, present *asbiur* dico; *atraracht* surrexit, for *aith-ro-ais-racht* beside *asréracht*, § 246.

253. The passive has, with the exception of the preterite the same tenses as the active. A deponent flexion resembles the passive form as in Latin. All tenses of the active voice are represented in the deponent except the second tenses. The deponent verb which in Old Irish already frames active forms as well, gradually disappears altogether as a peculiar verbal class, but deponent forms enter into the usual active flexion. This happens most often in the conjunctive present and in the third person singular of the S-preterite. In Old Irish the perfect active and the T-preterite have already a deponent flexion in the plural.

254. The present indicative and present conjunctive, the S-preterite, and the future have two sets of forms in the active voice. Forms (*formæ conjunctæ*) with a shorter termination appear if the verb is compounded or when the verb is preceded by one of the particles *no*, *ro* (*coro* that) *do*, *ní*, *nad*. Forms (*formæ absolutæ*) with a longer termination, on the other hand, appear when the verb stands by itself. Even in Old Irish in the first person singular of the present indicative this difference is not carried out thoroughly. Modern Irish has only the absolute flexion in the present and in the future, but in the preterite which is usually preceded by *ro* or *do*, the conjoined form only is preserved.

This distinction between conjoined and absolute forms may also be observed in the passive and deponent.

255. The flexion of the five first tenses (§ 249), those which may in the widest sense of the word be called present forms, may be taken together. Paradigms: Conjugation I. *berimm* I carry, *do-biur* I give, Conjugation II. *carimm* I love, Conjugation III. *lécim* I leave (*dolléciu*), *dollécin* I set free, throw. As to the distinction of absolute (*abs.*) and conjoined (*conj.*) see § 254.

ACTIVE.

		I		II		III	
		abs.	conj.	abs.	conj.	abs.	conj.
1. PRESENT INDICATIVE.							
berami	Sg. 1 berimm	dobiur bera	carimm	no charu	lécimm	dolléciu	
beresi	2 beri	dobir beris	cari	no chari	léci	dolléci	
beresi	3 berid	dobeir beris	carid	no chara	lécid	dolléci	
	rel. beres	caras			léces		
berame	Pl. 1 bermme	doberam	carmme	no charam	lécme	dollécem	
beretes	bermmmit	carmmit			lécmit		
	2 berthe	doberid	carthe	no charid	lécthe	dollécid	
	3 berit	doberat	carit	no charat	lécit	dollécet	
	rel. berte	carate			lécte		

2. PRESENT CONJUNCTIVE.

Sg. 1 bera	dober	cara	coro char	lécea	dolléc
2 bere	dobere	care	coro chare	léce	dolléce
3 berid	dobera	carid	coro chara	lécid	dollécea
rel. beras		caras		léces	
Pl. 1 bermme	doberam	carmme	coro charam	lécme	dollécem
2 berthe	doberid	carthe	coro charid	lécthe	dollécid
3 berit	doberat	carit	coro charat	lécit	dollécet
rel. berte		carate		lécte	

3. IMPERATIVE.

I		II		III	
Sing.	Plur.	Sing.	Plur.	Sing.	Plur.
1	beram		caram		lécem
2 beir bir,	berid	car	carid	léic	lécid
berthe	berid	carthe		lécthe	
3 berad	berat	carad	carat	léced	lécet

4. SECONDARY.

1 no berinn	no bermmis	no charinn	no charmmis	dollécin	dollécmis
2 no berthia	no berthe	no chartha	no charthe	dollécthea	dollécthe
3 no bered	no bertis	no charad	no chartis	dollécéd	dolléctis

5. PRESENT OF HABIT.

3 no berend	no charand	no lécend
-------------	------------	-----------

* Shinn. hōd. abt. of from.
lit. bring from that, bring less

256. In the II. Conjugation instead of *-imm*, *-i*, *-id*, *-it*, gradually *-aim*, *-ai*, *-aid*, *-ait*, are more and more regularly written, especially after a broad vowel in the preceding syllable: *caraim* I love, *molaim* I praise, *scaraim* I separate, *comalnaim* I fulfil, *adcobraim* I desire, *biathaim* I nourish, *techtaim* I have.

257. In the III. Conjugation on the other hand the slender vowel of the flexion-syllable enters more and more regularly into the preceding syllable: *léicim* I leave (§ 255), *dolléicem* we leave; *álim*, *no áiliu* I implore, *báigim* I fight, *guidim* I ask, *loiscim* I burn, *fodailim* I divide, *áirmim* I count, *suidigim* I set, *ainmnigim* I name.

258. In this tendency to the assimilation of vowels the verbs of the I. Conjugation join the II. Conjugation or the III. Conjugation, so that in Modern Irish only these two conjugations appear to exist. *gabaim* I take, *maraim* I stay, *canaim* I sing, *tiagaim* I go, *gonaim* I wound. On the other hand: *saigim* adeo, *fodaimim* I endure, *dligim* I deserve, *cingim* I step, *lingim* I leap. Old Irish, moreover, is not always consistent.

259. The doubled *m* of the absolute flexion in the 1 sg. and pl. is commonly written single. Before terminations with consonantal initial sound the suppression of the thematic vowels does not occur, in cases where too great an accumulation of consonants would result: *predchimme* praedicamus (II.).

260. Compound verbs even in Old Irish have frequently in 1 sg. present the form in *-im*: *for-CHANIM* beside *for-chun*, *doceo*, *for-chon-grimm* beside *for-con-gur* praecipio, *fo-daímin* patior, *dolléicim* I leave, I throw, *atchim* gloss on *ateoch* I ask (*ad-teoch*), 3 *ateich*. In Middle Irish in the I. Conjugation forms also appear with terminal *u*, as in the II. and III. Conjugations: *tongu* for an older *tong* I swear (for *do-fong*?). Some verbs in *t* of the I. Conjugation are irregularly formed in the 3 sg. of the conjoined flexion: *do-diat* sistit, 1 *do-diut* sisto,

tad-bat demonstrat, pass. sg. 3 *tad-badar* demonstratur, *tin-fet* inspirat, *do-in-fedam* inspiramus, *tin-feth*, *-fed* aspiratio.

261. In the I. Conjugation all types of the Latin III. Conjugation are again found: *alim* I bring up (pret. § 266, f. § 284), *congarim* I call together, *freccraim* I answer (for *frith-garim* pret. § 266, fut. § 277), *atbail* he dies (§ 266, fut. § 277), *fodaimim* I suffer (pret. § 266, perf. dep. § 349, fut. § 277), *maraim* I remain (fut. § 277), *saigim* I seek for, *gabim* I take (pret. § 271, fut. § 277), *canim* I sing (perf. § 290, fut. § 275) as Latin *ago*, *alo*.

melim I grind (pret. § 266, f. § 277), *celim* I conceal (pret. § 266, fut. § 277), *rethim* I run (perf. § 295), *cunutgim* I build (perf. § 295), *cuintgim* I ask, I demand (pret. § 266, fut. § 287), *nigim* I wash (perf. § 295, fut. § 287), *ithim* I eat (fut. § 287), as Latin *rego*, *tego*.

orcaim I kill (§ 284), *gonaim* I kill (perf. § 295, fut. § 280), like Latin *molo*.

tiagaim I go (fut. § 285), *riadaim* I drive, as Latin *dico*, Greek *σρεύω*.

ibim I drink, *sessaim* I stand (dep. § 336, pret. § 340), as Latin *bibo*, *sisto*.

ad-grennim I pursue (perf. § 295, fut. § 287), *fo-gliunn*, *-glennim* I learn (perf. § 295), *cingim* I go (perf. § 295, fut. § 288), *lingim* I jump (perf. § 295, fut. § 288), *bongaim* I break (pret. § 266, fut. § 287), *ticim* I come (§ 247, perf. § 299, fut. § 287, 284), as Latin *prehendo*, *pingo*; *aingim* protego sg. 3 (conjoined) *no ainick* (pret. § 266, fut. § 286, inf. § 370) is unique in its kind.

lenim adhæreo (perf. § 300, fut. § 276), *glenim* adhæreo (perf. § 298, fut. § 276), *renim* I give (perf. § 300, fut. § 276), *crenim* I buy (perf. § 298, fut. § 310), *benim* I strike (perf. § 296, fut. § 310), *clunim* I hear (perf. § 301, fut. § 280), *sernim* consero, as Latin *lino*, *cerno*.

262. In the II. Conjugation there are :

(a) Denominative verbs (pret. § 269, fut. § 282) like the Latin *laudo*, Greek τιμάω: *biathaim* I nourish, from *biath* food; *adcoiraim* I desire, from *accobor* will, desire; *marbaim* I kill, from *marb* dead.

(b) Radical verbs like the Latin *domo*, *sedo*: *molaim* I praise (pret. § 269, fut. § 282), *searaim* I separate (pret. § 269, fut. § 277), *in-sádaím* jacio.

263. In the same way there are in the III. Conjugation :

(a) Denominative (pret. § 269, fut. § 282), like the Latin *custodio*, Greek ἀλλάσσω, φυλάσσω: *áirmim* I count, from *áram* number; *cumachtaigim* potior, from *cumachte* might, *cumachtach* mighty; *foillsigim* I reveal, from *follus*, *foillsech* manifest, *sudigim* I set, from *sude* seat; *ailigim* muto, from *aile* alius.

(b) Radical verbs like the Latin *fodio*, Greek τέρω, τάσσω: *gudimm*, *no guidiu*, I ask (perf. § 290), *scuirim* I loosen (pret. § 269), *scuchim* discedo (perf. § 297), *nó ráidiu* I speak (pret. § 269), *tibim* I laugh (pret. § 269), *rigim* I stretch (perf. § 295).

264. To the III. Conjugation also belong the verbs: *ciím* I see (§ 54, perf. § 295, fut. § 276) and *gníim* I do (pret. § 273, fut. § 277), with their compounds, e.g. *adchíu*, *déccu* I see, *dogníu* I make, *fogníu* I serve. The conjunctive of *dogníu* is noteworthy: sg. 1 *dognéo*, 2 *dogné*, 3 *dogné*, pl. 1 *dognem*, 2 *dogneid*, 3 *dognet*. Cf. *bíu* I am.

264^b. The verb *gudimm* I ask, varies between the III. and I. Conjugation: *no guidiu* rogo III., *nosn-guid* rogat eos I.

264^c. The radical syllable of certain verbs is in many forms difficult to recognise:

Root *av*: *con-ói*, *for-com-ai* servat, imperat. *com-id* servate, counted in the Grammatica Celtica as of Conj. I., but the 3 pres. pass. *for-dom-chom-aither* servor (§ 329) shows it to belong to the III. Conjugation.

Root *sav*: *no soi-siu* avertis, *do-soi* convertit, *co ru thoi* convertitur, *do-soat* convertunt, pass. *imme-soilher* quo convertitur (Ml. 61^a) III.; *tintûuth* (*do-ind-south*) interpretatio, translation.

Root (*p*)*ent*: *con état* assequuntur, pass. *ni étar* non invenitur; *do-étit*, *téit*, it, adit, imperat. sg. 3 *taet toet* (for *taeted*, cf. § 64), *he* shall go, come, pl. 2 *táit* (for *taitid*) come, pret. (or perf. ?) *dothâet*, *tothôet*; *fris-tait* (for *-taitet*) they go against, fut. § 287; *tuitim* I fall (*do-fo-do-étim*, § 54), fut. § 287.

Root *enc*: *ticim* (for *do-icim*) I come, *ricim* (for *ro-icim*) I reach, *con-icim* I am able, fut. § 287, 284, perf. § 299.

6. T-PRETERITE.

265. The letter *t* is joined immediately to the root. The plural in the 1st and 3rd person has a deponent flexion (cf. the perfect § 290). Paradigm: *as-biur* dico.

Sg. 1 *asruburt*
2 *asrubirt*
3 *asrubert*, -bart

Pl. 1 *asrubartmar*
2 *asrubartid*
3 *asrubartatar*.

asrubartamar
asrubert. itis
asrubertatar

266. In the same way the following verbs of the I. Conjugation the radical syllable of which terminates in *r*, *l*, *c*, *g*, or a vowel, form their preterite.

Present.	Past 3 Sg.	Present.	Past 3 Sg.
<i>atbail</i> (sg. 3),	<i>atrubalt</i> mortuus est;	<i>cuintgim</i> ,	<i>conaitech</i> quaesivit;
<i>alim</i> ,	<i>alt</i> educavit;	<i>torag</i> ,	<i>toracht</i> venit;
<i>celim</i> ,	<i>celt</i> celavit;	<i>arutaing</i> ,	<i>arutacht</i> restauravit,
<i>gelim</i> ,	<i>gelt</i> depastus est;		<i>refecit</i> ;
<i>tomim</i> ,	<i>dorumalt</i> consumpsit;	<i>bongim</i> ,	<i>bocht</i> broke, harvested;
			<i>topacht</i> beat off;
<i>freccraim</i> ,	<i>frisgart</i> respondit;	<i>no anich</i> ,	<i>anacht</i> protexit;
<i>airimim</i> ,	<i>arroét</i> accepit;	<i>iarmafoich</i> ,	<i>iarfacht</i> , <i>iarmifoacht</i>
<i>doemim</i> ,	<i>do-r-ét</i> velavit;		quaesivit;
<i>daimim</i> ,	<i>ro dét</i> passus est;	<i>inchosig</i> ,	<i>inchoisecht</i> significa-
<i>dinim</i> ,	<i>dith</i> suxit;		vit;
<i>orcim</i> ,	<i>ro ort</i> delevit;	<i>doindnaich</i> ,	<i>doindnacht</i> tribuit.
<i>éirgim</i> ,	<i>éracht</i> surrexit;		

Isolated preterites of this species are further: *atbath* mortuus est; *siacht*, *ro-siacht*, *riacht* pervenit.

267. The *u* in the 1 sg. is not always evident: *dorét* defendi (pres. *doemim*), *conaitecht* quaesivi; and in 2 sg. the *i* is not always evident: *comtacht-su* quaesisti; in the 3 sg. in Middle Irish, forms in *i* are also found: *birt* gave birth to, *atrubairt*. In the plural forms the *a* in the radical syllable is not regularly employed: *asbertatar* dixerunt; in the 3 pl. an active flexion also now and then occurs *ad-ro-bartat* obtulerant, *gellat* pasti sunt, *conaitechtat* quaesierunt.

268. In the later language the T-preterite passes into the flexion of the S-preterite: sg. 1 *tormaltus* consumpsi, 2 *do-r-argertais-sui* promisisti (*tairngire* promise, for *do-air-con-gaire*), pl. 3 *atbertsat* dixerunt: Modern Irish *dubhras* dixi; *ro geltsat* they fed; *atbathsat* they died (Old Irish *atbathatar*); *altsat* they educated.

7. S-PRETERITE.

269. The S-preterite, like the B-future (§ 282), is chiefly found in verbs of the II. and III. Conjugations. The denominative verbs are limited to this preterite. The letter *s* is joined to the present-stem.

II			III		
	conj.	abs.		conj.	abs.
Sg. 1	<i>ro charus</i>	<i>carsu</i>	<i>dollécus</i>	<i>dollécus</i>	<i>lécisu</i>
2	<i>ro charis</i>	<i>carsi</i>	<i>dollécis</i>	<i>dollécis</i>	<i>lécisi</i>
3	<i>ro char</i>	<i>caris</i>	<i>dollécit</i>	<i>dollécit</i>	<i>lécis</i>
Pl. 1	<i>ro charsam</i>	<i>carsimme</i>	<i>dollécsem</i>	<i>dollécsem</i>	<i>lécsimme</i>
2	<i>ro charsid</i>	(<i>carste</i>)	<i>dollécsid</i>	<i>dollécsid</i>	(<i>lécste</i>)
3	<i>ro charsat</i>	<i>carsit</i>	<i>dollécset</i>	<i>dollécset</i>	<i>lécsit.</i>

270. For *caris* frequently *carais* is found, and in the same way *scarais* secessit and so on; for *dollécus* often *dollécus*, and so also *imrordus* for *im-ro-radius* cogitavi.

271. Among verbs of the I. Conjugation in Old Irish *ro gabus* cepi, present *gabim* ought to be mentioned here. In Middle Irish, and in the later language, the S-preterite is a common form in many other verbs of the I. Conjugation. As to the formation of the T-preterite and of the perfect on the analogy of the S-preterite see § 268 and § 303.

272. The 3rd sg. present which has become preterite by the prefixing of *ro* must be distinguished from the 3rd sg. of the conjunctive flexion: preterite *ro-chreit*, pres. *ro chreth* credidit, *ro rigi* he stretched out.

273. The preterite of *do-gnú* facio exhibits irregular appearances: sg. 1 *dorignius*, 2 *dorignis*, 3 *dorigni*, *dorigéni*, *dorigenai*, pl. 1 *dorigéusam*, 2 *dorigénsid*, 3 *dorigénsat*. (Cf. § 312.)

274. In the 3 sg. a deponent flexion is often found: *ro charastar* instead of *ro char*, *ro súidigestar* instead of *ro súidig*, posuit.

8 and 9. REDUPLICATED FUTURE WITH CONDITIONAL.

275. The radical syllable is (a) retained, (b) after thrusting out of its vowel, contracted with the syllable of reduplication to one syllable with *é* (§ 75). This form of future is followed in Old Irish especially by those verbs, the radical syllable of which has a terminal sound in *r*, *l*, *m* or *n* (cf. the S-future § 285). Paradigms: of (a) *canim* Latin cano, *for-chun* I teach (perf. *cechan* § 290); of (b) *berimm* I bear, *do-biur* I give (pret. *burt* § 265).

8. FUTURE.

	conj.	abs.	conj.	abs.
Sg. 1	<i>forcechun</i> ,	<i>cechna, cechnat</i>	<i>dobër</i>	<i>bëra, bërat</i>
2	<i>forcechnae</i> ,	<i>cechnae</i>	<i>dobërae</i> ,	<i>bërae</i>
3	<i>forcechna</i> ,	<i>cechnid</i> rel. <i>cechnas</i>	<i>dobëra</i> ,	<i>bërid</i> rel. <i>bëras</i>
Pl. 1	<i>forcechnam</i> ,	<i>(cechnimmi)</i>	<i>dobëram</i> ,	<i>bërmim</i> , -mit
2	<i>forcechnid</i> ,	<i>(cechnithe)</i>	<i>dobërid</i> ,	<i>bëithe</i>
3	<i>forcechnat</i> ,	<i>cechnit</i> (rel. <i>cechnite</i>)	<i>dobërut</i> ,	<i>bërit</i> rel. <i>bëite</i> .

9. CONDITIONAL (SECOND FUTURE).

Sg. 1 <i>cechninn</i>	Pl. <i>cechnimmis</i>	Sg. <i>béirinn</i>	Pl. <i>béirimmis</i>
2		<i>bértha</i>	<i>bérthe</i>
3 <i>cechnad</i>	<i>cechnitis</i>	<i>bérad</i>	<i>bértis</i> .

276. Forms with (a) retained radical syllable and reduplication:

ní didemam non patiemur, *fodidmat* patientur, perf. dep. *damar*, pres. *fo-daimim* I;

gignid nascetur, perf. dep. *génar*, pres. dep. *gnáithir* gignitur III (§ 336);

gegna I shall kill, perf. *gegon*, pres. *gonaim* I;

no gigius rogabo, pl. 2 *gigeste*, *ro gigsed* petierit, imperat. *ní gessid* nolite precari;

adcichitis they would see, perf. *acca*, pres. *adchú* III;

dogega eliget, perf. *doróiqu* elegit, pres. *togaim* (root *gus*) I;

asririu impendam, perf. *asrir*, pres. *asrenim* I;

lilit adhaerebunt, perf. *lil*, pres. *lenim* I;

no giuglad adhaereret, perf. *ro giuil*, pres. *glenim* I;

fo-chichur I shall throw, fut. sec. sg. 3 *fochichred* with *r* for *rr* from *rd*, if it belongs to *focheird* he throws (§ 295), with which it stands together L. U. p. 70^a, 4.

To which a reduplicated S-future (§ 288) may be added.

277. As (b) *dobér*, *béra* are formed:

méraid manebit, pres. *marim* I;

frisgéra respondebit, pret. *frisgart*, pres. sg. 3 *frisgair* I;

scérmait discedemus, pret. sg. 3 *scarais*, pret. *scarim* II;

conscéra destruet, pres. *coscraim* II;

atbéla morietur, pret. *atrubalt*, pres. sg. 3 *atbail* I;

ebela educabit, perf. sg. 3 *ebail*, pres. *eblim*;

nad cél quod non celabo, pret. *ro chelt*, pres. *celim* I;

toméla consumet, pret. *dorumalt*, pres. *tomlim* I;

dogén, *digéon* faciam, pret. *dorignius*, pres. *dognú* III;

etir-genat experituri sunt, pres. *itar-gninim* sapio prudentia;
*cosséna*t contentent, pres. *cosnaím*;
du-em-sa protegam, *duéma* vindicabit, pret. *dorét* velavit;
fodéma patietur beside *fodidmat* patientur, perf. *damar*,
 pret. *dét*, pres. *fodaimim* I;
nod lemad who would dare it, pres. dep. *ru-laimur* audeo III;
gêbas qui capiet, pret. *ro gabus*, pres. *gabim* I.

278. The flexion of this future recalls the conjunctive of the present. The 1 sg. of the conjoined flexion has not this conjunctive type, e.g. *forcechun* (formed as in the indic. present *dobiur*, *dobur*); *asririu* impendam deviates also in the 3 sg. *asriri* appendat (cf. § 210).

279. By its flexion, the future without reduplication *doreg*, *raga*, veniam, belongs to this formation:

	conj.	abs.	condit.
Sg. 1	<i>doreg</i>	<i>rega, riga, ragat</i>	<i>doreginn</i>
2	<i>dorega</i>	<i>rega, raga</i>	<i>rigtha</i>
3	<i>dorega</i>	<i>ragaid</i> , rel. <i>ragas</i>	<i>do ragad</i>
Pl. 1	<i>doregam</i>	<i>rigmi, regmait</i>	
2	<i>doregaíd</i>	<i>rigthi</i>	
3	<i>doregat</i>	<i>regait</i>	<i>na rachdais</i>

The oldest form is that with *e* in the radical syllable; instead of it may be found *i* or *a*, the latter under the influence of the conjunctive *a* of this form. If it is found occasionally written *dorêga*, *rigad* (with a long vowel), this is a leaning towards *dobéra*.

280. The formation mentioned under (a) disappears in the progress of time. Old Irish even displays *fodéma* beside *fodidma* patietur, *géna* beside *gegna* I shall kill; *forchanub* (B-future § 282) beside *for-cechun* docebo. Also addition of the character of the B-future can in isolated cases be proved: *ririub* for Old Irish *ririu* vendam; *con cechlafat* audient with the fut. dep. *ro-chechladar* § 346. So also under form (b) the Old Irish *bérat* feram gives origin to Modern Irish *béarfad*.

281. Most Old Irish futures with *é* have changed this character to *eó* in the later language, e.g. Modern Irish *eibéolad* I shall die, pres. *eiblim* (Old Irish sg. 1 *atbél*, pres. sg. 3 *atbail*), *coiseónad* I shall defend, pres. *cosnaim*, *coingeobad* I shall hold, pres. *congghaim* (a composite verb from Old Irish *gabim* capio), *freigeórad* I shall answer, pres. *freagraim*. The verbs in *-igim* and other denominatives have in a remarkable way followed this form: *maireóbbhad* I shall kill, pres. *marbhaim* (from Old Irish *marb* dead), *ceingeólad* I shall tie, pres. *ceanglaim* (from Old Irish *cengal*, cingulum), *foillseóchad* I shall show, pres. *foillsghim* (from Old Irish *follus* apertus).

10 AND 11. B-FUTURE WITH CONDITIONAL.

282. This form occurs like the S-preterite (§ 269) especially in the II. and III. conjugations. The denominatives are confined to this future. It takes its name from the analogy to the Latin *amabo*, of which the characteristic is traced back to the root *bhū*.

The character *b* or *f* is affixed to the present-stem.

10. FUTURE.

II		III	
abs.	conj.	abs.	conj.
Sg. 1 <i>carfa</i> , -fat,	no <i>charub</i>	<i>léicfe</i> , -fet,	<i>dolléiciub</i>
2 <i>carfe</i> ,	no <i>charfe</i>	<i>léicfe</i> ,	<i>dolléicfe</i>
3 <i>carfid</i> , rel. <i>carfas</i> ,	no <i>charfa</i>	<i>léicfid</i> , rel. <i>léicfes</i> ,	<i>dolléicfea</i>
Pl. 1 <i>carfime</i> , -mit,	no <i>charfam</i>	<i>léicfime</i> , -mit,	<i>dolléicfem</i>
2 <i>carfithe</i> ,	no <i>charfid</i>	<i>léicfithe</i> ,	<i>dolléicfid</i>
3 <i>carfít</i> , rel. <i>carfite</i> ,	no <i>charfat</i>	<i>léicfít</i> , rel. <i>léicfite</i> ,	<i>dolléicfet</i>

11. CONDITIONAL (SECOND FUTURE).

Sg. 1 <i>carfinn</i>	Pl. <i>carfimmís</i>	Sg. 1 <i>léicfinn</i>	Pl. <i>léicfimmís</i>
2 <i>carfetha</i>	<i>carfithe</i>	2 <i>léicfetha</i>	<i>léicfithe</i>
3 <i>carfad</i>	<i>carfítis</i>	3 <i>léicfed</i>	<i>léicfítis</i>

283. The otherwise suppressed thematic vowel of the present remains before the characteristic of the future, when

its suppression would lead to too great an accumulation of consonants. Behind the retained vowel, *b* instead of *f* appears as characteristic of the future: *predchibid* prædicabit; *folnibthe* regnabit; *do-sn-aidlibea* visitabit eos, pres. *do-da-aidlea* II. adit eam.

284. The B-future is often used by the side of other futures: *ní aicfea* non videbit, beside *ad-cichitis*, pres. *adchú*; *geinfes* qui nascetur beside *gignid* (§ 276). It is also and more and more in Later Irish formed from verbs of the I. conjugation: *do-icfa*, *ticfa* veniet beside the S-future, *tis* veniam, pres. *ticim* I come; *arom-fo-imfea* accipiet me, pres. *ar-fo-imim* accipio, *nodn-aifea* educabit eum, pres. *alim*; *oirgfid* interficiet (also S-preterite *oirgset* devastaverunt beside the T-preterite *ro ort* § 266), pres. *orgim* *orcim* § 67; *dot-emfet-su* vindicabunt te (MI. 112^c), cf. § 277.

12 AND 13. S-FUTURE WITH CONDITIONAL.

285. This future has very often a conjunctive sense. Like the reduplicated future it is almost exclusively formed of verbs of the I. conjugation and especially those verbs the radical syllable of which has for terminal sound a guttural, a dental, or an *s*. The letter *s* joins this terminal sound immediately and assimilates it to itself (§ 54). The method of writing in median sound varies between *ss* and *s*. In the later language this future disappears. Paradigms: *tiagam* I go, *for-tiagam* I help.

12. FUTURE.

conj.

abs.

Sg. 1 *fortías*,

tíasu

13. CONDITIONAL.

2 *fortéis*,

tési

téssinn, *tiassainn*

3 *fortéi*, -*té*,

téis

tiasta,

Pl. 1 *fortíasam*,

tésmé, -*mit*

téssed, *tiasad*

2 *fortésid*,

téste (i)

tiasmals

3 *fortéasat*,

tésit

téste

téssitis, *tiastéis*.

286. The 3 sg. of the conjoined flexion has in some instances also lost the radical vowel: *do-air*, *tair* veniat (*tair* also as 2 sg. come), 3 pl. *tairset*, perf. sg. 3 *tairnic* (for *do-air*-

anic, § 299); *con-éit* indulgeat, 1 pl. *com-etsam*, pres. sg. 3 *com-etig* I; *ro ain* protegat, 3 pl. *ro ainset*, pres. sg. 3 *no anich* I; *ar na dich*, *dig* ne veniat, 2 sg. *co n-dechais* that thou comest, 2 pl. *maní digsid*, preterite *dechaid* (§ 302).

287. The following are further safe examples of the S-future (cf. § 320 and § 343):

no tes effugiam, pres. *techim*, perf. § 295;

cu dusésa (for *sés-sa*) ut persequar, pres. sg. 3 *do-seich*;

inchoissised significaret, pres. sg. 3 *in-chosig*, pret. § 266;

acht conetis if thou only prayest, pres. *cuintgim*, pret. § 266;

dufí vindicabit, pres. sg. 3 *dofich*;

co du-dí (vel *co midithir*) Gloss on ut inducat Ml. 35^c, pres. conj. sg. 3 *do-da-decha* Hy. 5, 81 (!);

iarmid-oised (for *foised*) who would ask after it, pres. sg. 3 *iarma-foich*, pret. § 266;

cía rosme although we reach, pres. pl. 3 *ní rochet*;

doinidin tradet, *doinidnisin* traderem, pres. *do-ind-naich*, pret. § 266;

adnaissi sepelies, pres. sec. passive *adnaicthe* sepeliebatur, inf. *adnacul*;

co tora ut veniat, pres. sg. 3 *toraig*, pret. 262;

ro sía veniat, pret. *ro siacht* § 266;

do-fu-thris-se vellem, *dúthrais* optabis, pres. sg. 3 *dúthraic* vult (cf. § 79), perf. dep. § 349;

immechoimairsed he would ask, pres. pass. sg. 3 *immechoim-arcar*, perf. dep. § 349;

condarias (sg. 1) Gloss on quæ alligare compellor Ml. 21^b, pres. *con-riug*, ligo, cf. § 288;

corríus until I come, *ro ís*, *rís-sa* assequar, pres. *ru icim*, 3 *ric*, perf. *ro anac*, *ránac* § 299;

co tí donec veniat, pl. 3 *co tíssat*, pres. *ticim*, perf. § 299;

conís poteris, *ma chotísmis* si id possemus, pres. sg. 3 *con-ic*, perf. dep. § 347;

comuir attinget, *comairsem* attingemus (pres. *com-air-ic*);

fuirsitis they would find, past pass. *furecht* inventum est;

ní dérsid ne deserueritis, pres. *ní derig* non amittit;

nochon erus non surgam, *ass-éirset* resurgent, pres. *éirgim*, pret. *as-réracht* § 266;

atresat surgent, pres. pl. 3 *atregat*, pret. *atracht* § 266;

dlessaind I would deserve, pres. *dligim*;

dofonus-sa lavabo, pres. *do-fo-nug* (*nigim*), perf. § 295;

condesat exquirent, pres. *con-daig* quaerit;

ní sáís ne adeas, pres. *saigim*;

ro sasat dicent, pres. sg. 3 rel. *saiges*;

toisséd he would swear, *ma fris-tossam* si abjuraverimus, pres. *tong* juro;

fulós sustinebo, *amal fundló* as he will bear it, pres. sg. 3 *fo-loing* (cf. § 288);

nad fochomolsam quam non sustineamus, perf. *fo-coim-lac-tar* pertulerunt;

co chotabosad-si ut vos comminueret (for *con-dob-bosad*), pres. *com-boing* confringit, pret. *bocht* § 266;

arutais-siu reficies, pres. sg. 3 *arutaing*, past § 266;

ní cuimsimmis we should not be able, pres. sg. 3 *cumaing*;

fum-ré-se he will aid me, pres. *cid fo-ruith* succurro.

in-restais invadere nitebantur Ml. 37^d, pres. *in-réith* vastat (cf. § 354^b);

ístais they would eat, pres. *ithim*;

fotimdiris suffias, pres. *fotimdiriut* suffio;

fris-tait opponunt (§ 264^e), *coní frithtaised* ne opponeret;

toethsat, *totsat* they will fall, *dofoethsad* he would fall, *con-*

dositis (for *dothsitis*?) ut caderent, pres. *tuitim* I fall (for *do-fothitim*, § 264^c);

co n-dárbaís ut demonstres, *don-aid-bseid* that he would show, pres. sg. 3 *du-ad-bat* demonstrat, pass. *tad-badar*;

docóí veniet, perf. *dochóid*, -*chúaid* § 301;

atcous nuntiabo, perf. *atehúaid* exposuit § 301;

don fé he may lead us, pres. *fedim*, *imme-fedat* circumferunt;

im-roimset peccabunt, perf. dep. *imme-ru-mediár* (read *-medair*) peccavit § 349;

co ingriastais ut persequerentur, pres. sg. 3 *in-greinn*, perf. § 295.

288. Some few verbs are known to exist in an S-future with reduplication:

co-riris-siu ligabis, with sg. 1 *conda-rias* § 287, perf. *reraig* § 295, pres. *con-riug*;

silsimi-ni caedemus, perf. sg. 3 *selaig* (for *seslaig*) § 295;

fo-lílsat sustinebunt, beside *fo-losat*, pres. *fo-loing*, *fulaing* tolerat;

eichset he would go, pres. *cingim* I, perf. *cechaing* § 295;

memais, *commema* will fall, break, pl. 3 *com-mebsat* (for *memsat*), perf. sg. 3 *memaid* § 295 (*maided clades*).

co tarblais thou shalt leap, perf. *tarbling*, *leblaing*, pres. *lingim* (cf. § 45).

The following are less certain: *ní chaemais* non poteris, *ní caemsaí* non poterunt, with *ní cuimsin* non possem, pres. *cumaing* potest.

289. In Old Irish there are no S-futures with retained radical terminal sounds. The forms which seem such are either errors or may be otherwise explained. Instead of *hona cumachtaigset* quo non sunt potituri (Z.² p. 1094 to p. 462, 2) the MS. has *hona cumachtaigfet* (ML. 28^a, 12, ed. Ascoli); *forurathminset* (Gloss on meminisse Z.² p. 468, Stokes Goid.² p. 26) is an S-pret.

14. PERFECT.

290. The perfect never occurs in denominative verbs. Most perfects are formed from roots with an intermediate *a*. Three types may be distinguished: (a) the radical syllable has a short *a*, and reduplication is either present or dropped; (b) the radical syllable has a long *a* in the singular (whether it has long *a* also in the plural is questionable), reduplication is dropped; (c) the radical syllable and the syllable of reduplication are fused into a single syllable with *é*. Paradigms: *canim* I cano, *gudim* III oro, *aith-gnim* II cognosco.

	(a)	(b)	(c)
Sg. 1	<i>cechan</i> cechan-a	<i>ro gád</i>	<i>aithgén</i> gegnar
2	<i>cechan</i> cechan-as	<i>ro gád</i>	<i>aithgén</i>
3	<i>cechuin</i> cechan-i	<i>ro gáid</i>	<i>aithgéuin, -géoin</i>
Pl. 1	<i>cechnammar</i>	<i>ro gadammar</i>	<i>aithgénammar</i>
2	<i>cechnaid</i> cechnaids	<i>ro gadaid</i>	<i>aithgénaid</i>
3	<i>cechnatar</i> cechnatar	<i>ro gadatar</i>	<i>aithgénatar</i>

291. The first and second persons singular are distinguished by the addition of the augmenting particles *sa* and *su*: *cechan-sa* cecini, *cechan-su* cecinisti. The flexion in the pl. 1 and pl. 3 is deponent (cf. the T-past § 265); but isolated forms like *gegnait* occiderunt (L. U. p. 23^b, 36) are found beside *gegnatar* sg. 1 *gegon*, pres. *gonaim*. In the pl. 2 a deponent form gains ground also in Middle Irish. Old Irish *tancaid* venistis (§ 299), Middle Irish *tancaibar*, Modern Irish *tíngabhar*. In isolated cases absolute forms (§ 259) occur in the plural: *cachnaitir* cecinerunt, Older Irish *cechnatar*, *tair-cechnatar* vaticinati sunt; *bátir* beside *bátar*, *ro bátar* fuerunt; *memdaitir* they broke; *femmir* we slept (§ 295).

292. Those perfects which are formed as (a) *cechan* have often lost the reduplicative syllable, either without a trace, or after the *e* in the same had changed the preceding particle *ro* to *roi* (§ 19): *for-roi-ghan* praedixit and many others. Some perfects exhibit no trace whatever of the reduplication: *ad-chon-darc* vidi, *do-chóid* venit (§ 302).

293. The vowel of the reduplicative syllable is *e*, rarely *a*: *fris-racacha* speravi, by blending and assimilation from *ro-ad-cecha*; later also *cachain* cecinit, *tathaim* quievit.

294. The perfect is formed directly from the root: variation according to the conjugation of the present does not exist. Perfects such as: *lil* adhaesit, *dedaig* oppressit, prove that the nasal of the presents *lenim* adhaereo, *dengaim* opprimo, does not belong to the root. However the median nasal sound has generally passed into the perfect form in radical syllables in *nd*, *nn*, in all examples.

295. The following are further examples of perfect forms which join the paradigms (a) *cechan*:

fo-roi-chlaid effodit, *rocechladatar* suffoderunt, imperative passive *cladar*.

dessid consedit, *indessid* insederat MI. 20^a, pl. 3 *desiatar*; *in-desetatar* insiderunt, MI. 58^a (root *sad*).

arob-roí-nasc despondi enim vos (for *ar-fób*), 3 *ro nenaísc*, pres. *fo-naíscim* I.

gegon interfeci, 3 *gegoin*, *geoguin*, pres. *gonaim* I, fut. § 280.

fu he slept, pl. 1 *femmir*, 2 *fébair*, 3 *féotar*, pres. sg. 3 *foaid* (§ 56).

do rertatar they ran, pres. *rethim*, fut. § 287.

memaid broke, pl. 3 *memdatar*, *mebdatar*, *corraimdetar*, fut. § 288.

fochart I threw, 3 *fochairt*, pl. *fochartatar*, pres. *fo-cheird* he throws (cf. § 276).

taich confugit (MI. 32^b, written *taich*), pl. 3 *tachatar*, pres. *techim*, fut. § 287.

ad-roí-thach supplicavi, pres. *ateoch* precor.

ro selach I beat (for *sešlach*), pret. passive *ro slechta* destructi fuerunt, fut. § 288.

foselgatar illiverunt, pres. *fo-sligim* delino.

reraig porrexit, pres. *rigim*.

con-reraig ligavit, pres. *con-riug* ligo, fut. § 288.

fonenaig purificavit, pres. *do-fo-nug* lavo, fut. § 287.

ro senaich stillavit (for *sesnaig*), S-preterite sg. 3 *snigis*.

lelgatar (i. *lomraiset* L. U. p. 57^b, 19), pres. *ligim* lingo (?) (B. of L. in the same text reads *fogeltat*).

do ommalgg (om-?) mulxi, pres. *bligim* § 41.

conrotaig extruxit, pres. *cunutgim* (for *con-ud-tegim*).

rom ebail me educavit, *rott eblatar* te educaverunt (L. U. p. 123^b, 124^a), pres. *eblim*, fut. § 277.

in-roi-grann persecutus sum, *ad-roi-gegrannatar* persecuti sunt, pres. pl. 3 *in-grennat*, fut. 287.

roe-glaind didicit, pres. *fo-gliunn* disco.

ro-sescaind he sprang, pres. *scinnim*.

sescaing esiluit, pres. *scingim*.

cechaing he went, pres. *cingim*, fut. § 288.

leblaing he leaped, pres. *lingim* § 45, fut. § 288.

do-sephainn pepulit, pl. 3 *do-sephnatar*, *do-roiphnatar*, *taf-netar*, pres. *do-sennim* (§ 56), *toibnim*.

dedaig oppressit, pres. *dingim*, pl. 3 *for-dengat* opprimunt.

combaig confregit (beside *bocht* § 266), pres. sg. 3 *com-boing*, fut. § 287.

focoimlactar pertulerunt, pres. *fo-loing* sustinet, fut. § 287.

fris-racacha speravi, *acca*, *conacca* vidi, pres. *ad-chiu*, *acciu* video, *fris-aicet* opperiuntur, fut. § 284 and § 346.

do-ro-chair, *torchair* cecidit, pl. 3 *do-ciuchratar* (L. U. p. 54^a, 5) *do-ro-chratar* *torchratar*, pres. *arin-chrin* interit, pl. 3 *hóre arinchrinat* quia intereunt.

296. From roots with *a* as terminal sound are formed: *bebe* mortuus est (cf. § 303), *nachim rind-ar-pai-se* quod me non reppulit, pl. *innarpatar* (cf. § 303), present *ind-ar-benim*, *inn-rera* profectus est, present *im raim* (used of going to sea.)

297. Of the same formation as (b) *ro gád* I prayed, pres. *gudimm* III, is *ro scaich*, *scáig* praeteriit, pres. *scuchim* III. discedo.

298. To (c) *adgén* cognovi belong of active forms :

ar-ro-chér redemi, sg. 3 *do-rad-chiúir* redemit, pres. *crenim* emo, *taid-chur* redemptio.

ro giuil adhaesit, pres. *glenim* adhaereo (fut. § 276).

ro taisféoin demonstravit, pres. *tais-fenat* demonstrant.

299. The perfect *anac* (Skr. *ánam̐ṣa*), *do anac*, *tanac* I came, is sui generis, present sg. 3 *tic*, pl. 3 *tecat*; *ro anac*, *ránac* I reach, present sg. 3 *ric*, pl. 3 *recat*.

Sg. 1 *tánac*

Pl. 1 *táncammar*

2 *tánac*

2 *táncid*, later *táncaibar*

3 *tánic*

3 *táncatar*.

Other compounds are : *tairnic* (*do-air-anic*) accidit (future § 286); *imma-com-arnic* (*air-anic*) *dóib* they got together, pres. *imm-aircet* (for *-air-icet*) conveniunt.

300. Perfects from roots with *i* :

lil adhaesit, pl. 3 *lettat*, pres. *lenim*, fut. § 276 ;

rír dedit, *as-rír* vendidit, pres. *as-renat* reddunt, fut. § 276 ;

cích ploravit, pres. *ciúd* plorat, pl. 3 *cúit*.

301. Perfects from roots with *u* :

do-choad veni, 3 *dochóid*, *chúaid*, pl. 3 *dochótar*, *dochúatar*, fut. § 287 ;

ad-chúaid exposuit, pl. 1 *ad-cóidemmar* tractavimus ;

do-rói-gu elegit, *doroegu*, *doráiga*, pl. 3 *do-rói-gatar*, pres. *to-gu* eligo (root *gus*), fut. § 276 ;

ro bá fui, 3 *ro bóí*, *ro báí*, *rabi*, *bu*, pl. 3 *bátar*, pres. *búu* (root *bhū*) ;

ro chúala audivi (§ 74), 3 *ro chuale*, *chúala*, pl. 3 *ro chualatar*, pres. *clunim* (root *clu*).

302. The perfect *fúar* inveni is probably to be dismembered into *fu-ar* (*fu* preposition), cf. *frith* inventum est, perf. pass. § 328; 3 *fúair*, pl. 1 *fúarammar*, 3 *fúaratar*.

The following is inflected like a perfect: *lod*, *dollod* I went, 2 *dollot* (with suffixed *t* § 205), 3 *luid*, *dolluid*, pl. 1 *lodomar*, 3 *lotar*, *dollotar*, cf. however the infinitive *dula*, *dul* to go.

With *dochúaid* ivit (§ 301) the following are not to be confounded: *dechad*, *deochad*, *dodeochad* ivi, 2 *dodeochad*, 3 *dechuith*, *dechaid*, *dodeochaid*, pl. 3 *dechatar*, *tuidchetar*, but pl. 1 *dodechommar* irregular (cf. the future § 286).

303. In Later Irish the old perfects are very often changed according to the analogy of the S-preterite, or are replaced by the same: *tanacus* I came, sg. 2 *tanacais* (§ 299); *dochúadus* I came (§ 301); *cia ro tóipniset* gloss on *ce dosefnatar* although they hunted him (§ 295); *leblingsetar* they leaped, *tar-blingis* he leaped, pres. *lingim* (§ 295); Modern Irish *ro chonmarcas* I saw, Old Irish *con-darc*. So also *bebais* he died, for the Old Irish *bebe* (§ 296); *co ro innarbsat* reppulerunt (§ 296), *lilis* adhaesit, for Old Irish *lil*, *cichis* ploravit, for Old Irish *cích* (§ 300).

FURTHER TENSE-FORMS.

304. Stokes in his treatises on the Old Irish verb (*Beiträge zur Vergl. Sprachf.* VI. VII.) was the first to note certain sporadic and in part not completely determined tense-forms. Complete paradigms cannot be set forth.

305. B-preterite (I.e. VII. 31). Serglige Conculand 35 *feraið* interchanges with *ferais* he gave. In the same way *anaib* he remained, beside *anais*; *bruchtaið* vomuit, beside *brúchtis*. Sg. 2 *ma ro sellaib i. ma ro sillis* if thou hast seen Féil. July 4.

306. D-past (I.e. VII. 17) is up to the present established in only a few and somewhat uncertain examples: *damdatar* (*i. forodmatar*) passi sunt, occurs Féil. Oct. 15 in three MSS. and Féil. Prol. 32 (*i. ro damsat*) in two MSS. (perhaps transposed from *dadmatar*, § 80).

307. U-preterite (l. c. VII. 54) will perhaps have to be acknowledged: *riadu* S. C. 31, 12 from *riadaim* I go; *fuacru* Hy. 5, 9 she announced, belonging to *fócair* (*fo-od-gair*) indicat. Cf. Old Gaulish *euopov*, *ieuru*, *fecit*, allied to Old Irish *iúrad* *factum est*.

308. T-future (l. c. VII. 28). Established examples are: *atbert* *dicam*, *bertait* they will carry off Sc. M. 4; and with obvious adaptation to the reduplicated future (§ 277): *mértait* they will remain (L. U. 36^a, 6) beside *mérait*, *gébait* capient (L. U. 56^b, 26) beside *gébait*, *tainébtait* they will seem (L. U. 36^a, 6). In the same way with adaptation to the B-future (§ 282) *césfaitit* they will suffer, and *betit* they will be (Beitr. VII. 35).

Gabtait they take Fled Bricrend 15 is noteworthy in the narration after the present *atafregat* they rise, cf. § 309.

309. Preterite in *-ta* (l. c. VII. 27) seems to be established in *sénta* *benedixit* with the gloss *i. bennachais i. ro sénastar* Hy. 5, 38; *dobretha* *dedit* T. E. 5, F. B. 38; *alta* *educavit* CC. 3 Eg. beside *alt*. To this class also belongs *bentaiscom* he beat L. U. p. 127^a, 4, pl. 3 *bentatar* *ibid.* p. 64^a, 32, beside *benais*.

310. The forms designated aorist by Ebel (Gram. Celt.² p. 447) and by Stokes (l. c. VII. 7) may partly be so considered from an Indo-germanic point of view, but in Irish as far as they have a conjunctive sense, are allied to the reduplicated future, except that they are wanting in the syllable of reduplication:

ni ria *ne vendat*, pl. 3 *ni riat* with conjunctive flexion, whilst *as-ririu* *impendam* contrary to the ordinary rule forms 3 sg. *as-riri* (§ 278), perf. *as-rir* *dedit*, pres. *as-renim*, *érnim*;

ni cria *ne emat*, pres. *crenim*, perf. § 298;

forms belonging to *dofuibnim* (*do-fo-*) *succido*, *etirdibnim* (*etir-di-*), compounds from *benim* *caedo*: fut. sg. 3 *dorodba* *sucidat*, pl. 3 *co eter-dam-dibet-sa* *ut me interficiant* Ml. 44^o, fut. sec. sg. 3 *co dufobath* *ut (omnem . . spem) incideret* Ml. 35^o; *oldaas itir-n-da-di-bed* *than that he should kill them* Ml. 45^o;

pass. fut. sg. 3 *co dufobithet* ut succidatur, *co itirdibithet* ut perimatur;

forms belonging to the perfect *bebe* mortuus est (§ 303), fut. sec. sg. 3 *nom-baad* that one might die *MI. 23^d*, pl. 3 *nom-batis* that they might die.

311. Certain forms belonging to the present *do-gnú* with a sense in part conjunctive-future, in part preterite are not yet made clear in every respect. They contain the particle *ro* between the preposition and the verbal form and this is so closely united with the latter, that the *g* of the same has disappeared before the *n*, according to the general law as to internal sound: sg. 1 *sechichruth dondrón* quomodocunque id fecero, 2 *act dorónai* modo feceris; sec. sg. 3 *duronad* fecisset. Of these forms the 1 sg. *dorón* probably stands for a prehistoric *do-ro-gn-(o)*.

In the preterite all the following occur side by side :

	(a)	(b)	(c)
Sg. 1	<i>dorignius</i> feci		<i>dorónsa</i> (Fel. Prol. 269)
2	<i>dorignis</i>		<i>dorónais</i>
3	<i>dorigni</i>	<i>dorigéni</i>	<i>doróni</i>
Pl. 1		<i>dorigénsam</i>	
2		<i>dorigénsid</i>	
3		<i>dorigénsat</i>	<i>dorónsat</i>

Cf. the preterite passive § 327. The forms (a) *dorignius* and (c) *dorónsa* (for *do-rónus-sa*) are probably not essentially distinct, whereas *dorigéni* calls to mind the future formed with reduplication *dogén* faciam.

PASSIVE.

312. The passive has special forms for the third person only. As to the formation of the remaining persons see § 329. Paradigms of the present form : I *berim* I bear, II *carim* I love III *lécim* I leave.

I		II		III	
abs.	conj.	abs.	conj.	abs.	conj.
1. PRESENT INDICATIVE.					
Sg. 3	<i>berir, doberir</i>	<i>carthir, no charthar</i>	<i>léicthir, dolléicther</i>		
Pl. 3	<i>bertir, dobertar</i>	<i>caritir, no charatar</i>	<i>léicitir, dolléciter.</i>		

2. CONJUNCTIVE PRESENT.

Sg. 3	<i>berthir, doberthar</i>	<i>carthir, ara carthar</i>	<i>léicthir, ara léicther</i>
Pl. 3	<i>bertir, dobertar</i>	<i>caritir, ara caratar</i>	<i>léicitir, ara léciter.</i>

3. IMPERATIVE.

4. SECOND PRESENT.

	I	II	III	I	II	III
Sg. 3	<i>berar</i>	<i>carthar</i>	<i>léicther</i>	<i>no berthe</i>	<i>no charthe</i>	<i>no léicthe</i>
Pl. 3	<i>bertar</i>	<i>caratar</i>	<i>léciter.</i>	<i>no bertís</i>	<i>no chartís</i>	<i>no léictís.</i>

313. For *-ir*, *-thir*, *-tir* are also found *-air*, *-thair*, *-tair*: *dlegair* I debetur, *derbthair* III adprobatur. The suppression of the thematic vowel before the termination is not used, especially when the suppression would lead to too great an accumulation of consonants: *fo-éitsider* III subauditur; *du-fui-bníter* I succiduntur (pres. act. *benim*); *ar na tomnathar* II ne putetur (pres. dep. *do-moiniur*); *canitar* I canuntur.

314. The form in *-ar* of the I conj. seems also to occur as 3 sg. of the conjoined flexion: *nom berar ferar*, but e.g. *tiagar catur* (without preceding particle) is imperative. The conjunctive form is clearly distinguished from the indicative form by *do-gníu* III facio and *bíu* III sum: 3 sg. ind. *dogníther fit, i m-bíther* in quo quis est, conj. *ma dugnether si fit, cia bethir* though one is (cf. § 264).

5 AND 6. REDUPLICATED FUTURE WITH CONDITIONAL.

315. Paradigms: *berim* I bear, *do-biur* I give:

FUTURE.		CONDITIONAL.
Sg. 3	<i>dobérthar, abs. bérthir</i>	<i>bértha</i>
Pl. 3	<i>dobértar, abs. bértir</i>	<i>bértís.</i>

316. The verbs which are set forth § 275 of course form this future, e.g. *eter-scértar* separabuntur, pres. *etar-scarim* II; 3sg. *géntir, dogéntar* fiet, pres. *gnám, dognúu* facio; *dofuisémthar* procreabitur, pres. *do-fuisim* I generat (for *do-fo-es-sim*); *fu-raithmenter* dignus memoria ducetur (? ducitur Ml. 17^b), pres. dep. *for-aith-minedar* III memorat.

317. Reduplicated futures without contraction of reduplication and radical syllable into one syllable with *é* (§ 276) are rare: *asrírther* reddetur, pres. *as-renim*; *focichertar* ponetur, pres. *fo-cheirt, -cheird* ponit.

With *dorega, ragaid* ibit is the passive *doragthar, rigthir, ragthair* ibitur. Cf. *co dufobúther* § 310.

7 AND 8. B-FUTURE WITH CONDITIONAL.

318. Most verbs of the II and III conjugation have this form in the passive as in the active. Paradigms: *carim* II I love, *lécim* III I leave.

FUTURE.	II	CONDITIONAL.
Sg. 3 <i>carfidir</i> , conj. <i>ní carfider</i>		<i>carfide</i>
Pl. 3 <i>carfitir</i> , conj. <i>ní carfiter</i>		<i>carfítis.</i>
III		
Sg. 3 <i>léicfidir</i> , conj. <i>dolléicfider</i>		<i>léicfide</i>
Pl. 3 <i>léicfitir</i> , conj. <i>dolléicfiter</i>		<i>léicfítis.</i>

319. For *-fidir* are also found: *-faidir, -fithir* and (especially after a double consonant) *-ebthir, -ibthir*; for *-fider* are also found: *-faider, -fedar* (*-bedar*), *fither*, and (especially after a double consonant) *-abthar, -ebthar, -ibther*: *gairmebtair* vocabuntur from *gairmim* voco; *ailebthair* educabitur from *alim* educo; *ní for-brisbedar* non obruetur Ml. 51^b.

9 AND 10. S-FUTURE WITH CONDITIONAL.

320. Paradigm *dligim* I mereo:

FUTURE.	CONDITIONAL.
Sg. 3 <i>ro dlestar</i> , abs. <i>dlestir</i>	<i>dlesta</i>
Pl. 3 <i>ro dlesatar</i> , abs. <i>dlesitir</i>	<i>dlestís.</i>

321. The verbs mentioned in § 287 for the S-future active have this passive form, e.g.:

duindnastar tribuetur, pres. *do-ind-naich* I tribuit;
adnastar sepelietur, *adnacul* sepelire;
doformastar, *tormastar* angebitur, pres. *tormaig* I auget;
ad-riastar (§ 21) alligabitur, pres. *ad-ring* I alligo;
for-diassatar opprimentur, pres. *for-dengat* I opprimunt;
co n-dárbastar ut demonstretur, pres. *du-ad-bat* I demonstrat;
du-n-diaistae Gloss on deduci permissus sit Ml. 45^c;
accastar, *du-ecastar* cernetur, pres. *ad-chiu*, *déccu* III cerno.

322. The flexion of the S-future recalls in the active the indicative present of the I. conjugation. Likewise in the passive, for in the 3 sg. forms in *-ar* are found beside those in *-tar*: *dufiastar* (Ml. 27^e) and *co dufessar* (Ml. 32^e) ut vindicetur, pres. *do-fich* I ulciscitur; *co festar* ut sciatur, and *dia fessar* si sciatur, perf. *fitir* scit (§ 351); *adfessar* nuntiabitur, pres. *ad-fiadaim*; *coní messar* ut nihil estimetur Ml. 42^d, fut. dep. *miastir* iudicabit, pres. *midíur* iudico; *do-thiasar* eatur, pres. *do-thiagaim*.

323. Forms with reduplication also have been proved to exist: *rirastar* ligabitur in *cotan-rirastar-ní* obligemur (§ 331), pres. *con-ring* I; *folilastae* would be borne, pres. *fo-loing* I sustinet; *atat-chigestar* videris (§ 331), pres. *ad-chiu* video; *fortut brágit bibsatar* L. U. p. 125, pres. *bongaim* I break!

11. PRETERITE.

324. The characteristic of the preterite passive is *t* which is either joined immediately to the root or to the present stem. Paradigm: *dobíur* I I give, *carim* II I love, *lécim* III I leave.

I	II	III
Sg. 3 <i>dobreth</i>	<i>ro charad</i>	<i>ro léced</i> <i>léicidhes</i>
Pl. 3 <i>dobretha</i>	<i>ro chartha</i>	<i>ro lécthea</i> .

325. Instead of the *breth* in *dobreth* other composite verbs have *-bred*, *-brath*, *-brad*: *asrobrad* dictum est, *ad-ropred* oblatum est (*ad-ro-od*), preterite active *asrubart* dixit, *adopert* obtulit; in the same way: *dorairngred* promissum est (*do-ro-air-con-gred*), *forruchongrad* praeceptum est, pret. act. *dorairngert* promisit, *forcongart* praecepit, pres. *for-con-gur* praecepio. In these cases the radical syllable has taken the form *bre*, *bra* (cf. Skr. *bhri*), *gre*, *gra*. In the same way *eblim* I bring up (fut. § 277, perf. 295) forms *eblad*, *rom-eblad-sa* educatus sum (§ 329); sg. 3 *toimled*, pl. 3 *ro tomlithea* consumpti sunt (L.U. p. 34^b, 19), pres. *tomlim*; while from *alim* educo *ro alt* educatus est, pret. active *ro alt* § 266.

326^a. *chi* comes from a radical guttural and *t*:

airecht was found, pres. pass. *air-ecar* I invenitur, perf. act. *arnic*, *tarnic* § 299;

furecht was found, pres. act. *fo-ric* I (i.e. *fo-ro-ic*) invenit, perf. sg. 3 *fornic* (for *fo-ranic*), fut. § 287.

luare ro slechta quia destructi fuerant, perf. act. *ro selaig*;

lase forruillecta postquam illita sunt (for *fo-n-ru-slecta*), pres. *fo-sligim* I delino;

ro-adnacht was buried, pres. sec. pl. 3 *no adnaictis* I they were burying, fut. § 287, inf. *adnacul*;

ro-ort was killed, pl. 3 *ro orta*, pret. act. *ro ort* § 266, pres. *orgaid* I caedit, inf. *orcun*.

326^b. *ss*, *s* (§ 54) come from a radical dental or *s* and *t*:

ro fess scitum est, pl. *ro fessa*, perf. dep. *fetar* scio (§ 351), inf. *fiss*;

ro clax, *fo-class* was dug, imper. pass. sg. 3 *cladar* I, perf. act. *fo-roichlaid* effodit § 295;

do-chúas itum est, perf. act. *do-chóid*, *-chúaid* he went, *ad-chúas* nuntiatum est, perf. act. *ad-chúaid* nuntiavit;

fo-cress was thrown, pres. act. *fo-cheird* I he throws, perf. *fo-chart* I threw (*focress* with the formation of the radical syllable as in *do-breth* § 325);

ro-chloss was heard, pres. dep. *cloor* audio (root *clus* § 52); klus-to-

ad-chess, *accas* visum est, pl. *atchessa*, pres. act. *ad-chiu* III, ad-ces-t
perf. *acca* vidi, fut. *ad-cichset* (root *cas* § 264).

326°. A radical nasal before *t* disappears with compensatory lengthening (§ 74):

ro chét cantus est, pl. *ro chêta*, pres. act. *canim* I, perf. *cechan*;

do-reiset profusus est (for *do-ro-es-set*), pres. act. *do-esmet* I profundunt, fut. pass. § 316 (root *sem*);

ro-goet, *gaet* was wounded (§ 74), pres. act. *gonim* I, perf. § 295, fut. § 280.

326^d. In such verbs as *benim* caedo, *renim* do (§ 261) the nasal does not belong to the root, the characteristic of the preterite passive is directly united to the vowel terminal sound of the same: sg. 3 *imm-ruidbed* in *immum-ruidbed* circumcissus § 329, pres. *im-di-bnim* circumcido; pl. 3 *an̄ asatorbatha* id ex quo ejecti sunt (for *as-an-do-fo-ro-batha*), pres. *do-fui-bnim* succido; pl. 3 *ro ratha* are granted, pres. *renim* I give.

327. Most verbs of the II. and III. conjugation, especially all denominative verbs, affix the character *t* to the stem of the present: *ro erbad* commissum est, pl. *ro airptha*, pres. *erpimm* (§ 35) committo; *ro nōibad* sanctificatus est, pres. *nōibaim* II (*nōib*, *nōeb* holy); *dorata* datum est, pl. *dorata* (§ 64), preterite act. *doratus* dedi; *ro fōided* missus est, pl. *ru fōitea*, *roitea*, pres. *fōidim* III; *du-rolged*, *-roilged* remissum est, pl. *dorolgetha*, *derlaichta*, pres. *do-luigim* III; *ro sūdigid* positus est, pres. *sudigim* III (*sude* seat). In the same way is formed *ro gnūith*, *ro gnūith* factum est, pl. *cain ro gnata* (read *gnatha*) bene acta sunt Ml. 39^a, pres. *gnūim* III; *do-rigned* factum est, pres. *do-gnūu*, and with another formation *do-rōnad* factum est, pl. *dorōnta* (§ 311).

328. Certain verbs of the I. conjugation have the *t* not immediately joined to the root: *ro-gabad* captus est, pres. *gabim* I capio; *foracbad* relictus est (for *fo-ro-aith-gabad*), pres. *fáca-baim*, *fácbaim* (*fo-aith-gabaim*) relinquo; pl. *dorurgabtha* sunt prolata (for *do-ro-for-gabtha*); *ro coscad* correptus est, inf. *cosc* (for *con-sech*).

So also perhaps *doroigad* electus est *MI. 123^a*, perf. act. *do-rói-gu* elegit, pres. *toqu*, *togaim* (root *gus* § 52), yet it is questionable whether the present belongs to the I. conjugation. The following are isolated forms: *fríth*, *fófríth* inventum est, pl. *forítha*, perf. act. *fúar* inveni § 302.

THE FIRST AND SECOND PERSONS IN THE PASSIVE.

329. In order to express the first and second persons, the proper pronoun is prefixed in its enclitic form to the 3 sg. united to a particle or if the verb is a compound to a preposition (cf. § 201). Paradigms *nom berar* feror from *berim* fero, *imnum-ruidbed* circumcisis sum, preterite (§ 326^a) from the compound *im-di-bnim* circumcido (*benim* caedo):

Sg. 1 <i>nom berar-sa</i>	<i>imnum-ruidbed</i> <i>-sa, di-ghr</i>
2 <i>not berar-su</i>	<i>immut-ruidbed</i>
Pl. 1 <i>non berar-ni</i>	<i>imman-ruidbed</i>
2 <i>nob berar-si</i>	<i>immub-ruidbed.</i>

On *-sa, -su* &c. § 193.

330. In the same way the remaining tenses of the passive: *nob crete credebamini* (secondary present), pres. act. *cretim* III credo; *nom linfider-sa* complebor, pres. act. *línaim* II compleo; *nib íccfíther* non salvabimini, pres. act. *íccaim* II salvo; *co dob-emthar-si* defendamini (fut.), fut. act. *du-ema* vindicabit.

331. The pronoun is also united to the particle *do*, intercalated with this between preposition and verb: *atamroipred* consecratus sum *MI. 44^a*, pres. *adopuir* offert (§ 35), *cotob-sechfider* instituemini, inf. *cosc* (that is *con-sech*) instituere; *cotan-rirastar-ni* obligemur (§ 323), pres. *con-riug* ligo; *atat-chigestar* videris (for *ad-dot-chichestar*), pres. *adchú* video.

332. In Modern Irish the independent pronoun in its accusative form is placed after the verb, e.g. *molaim* II I praise, *moltar mé* I am praised :

Sg. 1 <i>moltar mé</i>	Pl. 1 <i>moltar inn</i> or <i>sinn</i>
2 <i>moltar thú</i>	2 <i>moltar ibh</i> or <i>sibh</i>
3 <i>moltar é</i>	3 <i>moltar iad</i> .

DEPONENT.

333. The deponent flexion is found in all three conjugations, especially often in denominative verbs of the III. conjugation. The three conjugations are not everywhere marked by distinct forms. On the use of the deponent forms cf. § 253. Paradigms Conj. I *sechur* sequor, II *labrur* loquor, III *midnir* judico :

PRESENT INDICATIVE.

I	II	III
Sg. 1 <i>sechur</i>	<i>labrur</i>	<i>midnir</i>
2 <i>sechther</i>	<i>labrither</i>	<i>mitter</i>
3 <i>sechethar</i>	<i>labrathar</i>	<i>midethar</i>
abs. <i>sechidir</i>	<i>labridir</i>	<i>mididir</i>
Pl. 1 <i>sechemmar</i>	<i>labrammar</i>	<i>midemmar</i>
2 <i>sechid</i>	<i>labrid</i>	<i>midid</i>
3 <i>sechetar</i>	<i>labratar</i>	<i>midetar</i>
abs. <i>sechitir</i>	<i>labritir</i>	<i>miditir</i> .

PRESENT CONJUNCTIVE.

I	II	III
Sg. 1 <i>secher</i>	<i>labrar</i>	<i>mider</i>
2 <i>sechther</i>	<i>labrither</i>	<i>mitter</i>
3 <i>sechethar</i>	<i>labrathar</i>	<i>midethar</i>
abs. <i>sechidir</i>	<i>labridir</i>	<i>mididir</i>
Pl. 1 <i>sechemmar</i>	<i>labrammar</i>	<i>midemmar</i>
2 <i>sechid</i>	<i>labrid</i>	<i>midid</i>
3 <i>sechetar</i>	<i>labratar</i>	<i>midetar</i>
abs. <i>sechitir</i>	<i>labritir</i>	<i>miditir</i> .

334. The conjunctive forms predominate in use. They often stand in a relative position without any preceding particle: *intí labrathar* is qui loquitur; *cruthaigedar* (Gloss on *plasmantis*) qui format. The 2 pl. has only an active form in Old Irish; the later deponent forms in *-bar*, *-bair* seem only

to occur in a preterite sense. In the 1 pl. there are also absolute forms in *-mair*, *-mír*.

In the place of *-ur* is also found *-or*, and *-ithir* instead of *-idir*, and *-edar*, *-adar* instead of *-ethar*, *-athar*, cf. § 319. In Middle Irish the 1 sg. in *-or*, *-ur* is used in a conjunctive sense: *con acor ut videam*, *co ro acilliur ut appellem*.

335. In the 2 sg. in particular, but also in the 3 sg. conjunctive occur noteworthy forms in *-ra*, *-thera*, *-thre*: sg. 2 *ní ágara* be not afraid S. C. 40; *dia n-accara cum videris* L. Breac p. 47^b, 41; *atchithera* quos videas L. Breac 43. Examples of such forms are found in the pieces for reading I, 49. Stokes was so kind as to give me the reference to most of them in a letter.

Sg. 3 *dianus faccara* cum eum viderit L. Breac 69^b, 28; *mada findara in cach* "if every one knows or finds out" Sench. M. III p. 12, 23; *num sichethre* sequatur me Cod. Cam. (Z.² p. 1005). For similar forms in the S-future see § 344.

336. Verbs which have more or less consequent deponent forms:

adgládur I appello, 3 *ad-gladathar*, conj. sg. 1 *co ro acilliur* ut appellem (§ 334), past § 339, fut. § 346, pass. pres. sg. 3 *adgládar*, inf. *accaldam*;

águr, *adagur* I timeo, 3 *ní agathar*, conj. sg. 2 *ní aigther* ne timeas, *ní ágara* § 335, fut. § 341, inf. *aigthiu*;

cloor I hear, conj. sg. 2 *con dam chloither-sa* ut audias me Ml. 21^b, 3; *ro dam cloathar* qui me audiat, fut. § 346;

cluim I hear, 3 *nís cluinethar* non audit, conj. sg. 3 *ro dom cluinedar* qui me audiat, perf. § 301, pass. pres. sg. 3 *ní chuiner* (later *chuinter*) non auditur;

ad-chiu, *déccu* III video, conj. sg. 1 *con acor*, *accur* ut videam (§ 334), 2 *dia n-accara*, *atchithera* (§ 335), 3 *con accadar* ut videat, pl. 1 *mani decamar* nisi attendamus, perf. § 295, fut. § 346 and § 288;

do-moiniur III puto, 2 *domointer*, 3 *do-aith-minedar* commonet, conj. pl. 1 *con der-manammar* ut obliviscamur, perf. § 347, pass. pres. sg. 3 *fur-aith-menter* (fut. § 316);

atluchur budi refero gratias, *do-atluchur* with *duthluchimse* III peto, *duthluchedar* postulat, pl. 1 *itlochamar* we thank, conj. sg. 1 *co datlucher* ut efflagitem, *cia fu todlaiger-sa* quam justa postolem, past § 340, fut. *atluchfam buidi* gratias agemus, inf. *atlugud*;

ar-asissiur-sa innitor, *fo-sisiur* confiteor, 2 *an dun-er-issider-su* Gloss on adstante te ML. 38°, 3 *assissedar* he stops, *lase ar-assissedar* cum fuerit innisa, pl. 1 *fob-sisimar-ni* we explain to you, 3 *ar-assissetar* innituntur, *fris-tair-issetar* obsistunt, *fosissetar* confitentur, conj. sg. 2 *fosisider-su* profiteri, preterite § 340, fut. § 342, inf. *sessom*, *sessam* to stand, standing, *tairissem* (*do-air*) constantia;

gainethar generatur, *gnaither* gignitur, pl. 1 *ad-gainemmar-ni* regeneramur, 3 *gnitir* gignuntur, perf. § 349, fut. § 346;

do-cuiriur III ascisco, 3 *docuirethar*, pl. 3 *hi cuiretar* in quo ponunt, *imme-churetar* tractant, *ni er-chuiretar* non evertunt, conj. sg. 1 *cura dichuier* Gloss on deleam, past § 340, fut. § 342;

dofuiskim labo (*do-fo-es-satim*), 2 *tuistider* laberis, conj. sg. 3 *dufuisledar* Gloss on ut possit elabi (ML.);

rolaimur III audeo, conj. sg. 1 *rollamar* ausim, perf. § 349, fut. § 277;

molim and *molor* II laudo, *ro molor* laudavi, 3 *no moladar*, fut. § 342, pass. pres. sg. 3 *no moltar*;

intsamlur, *insamlur* imitor, conj. 1 *insamlar*;

comalnaim II impleo, 3 *comalnathar*, pl. 3 *comalnatar* qui implent, conj. sg. 3 *arin chomalnathar* ut id expleat;

beoigidir vivificat, *cwimmigedar* qui reminiscitur, and other denominatives of the III conj. (preterite § 269 or § 338, fut. § 282 or § 341).

337. In the second present and in the imperative deponents have an active flexion: second present sg. 1 *atat-gladaimn-se* cum te convenirem; *no arsissinn* inniterer ML. 44^d; *adagain-se* verebar ML. 63^d; sg. 3 *nachib mided* ne vos judicet; imper. sg. 2 *atlaigthe bude* refer gratias. The sg. 2 conjunctive

of the deponent is often used in an imperative sense : *fosisider-su* profiteri ; *nīs coirthir* ne posueris eam.

3. S-PRETERITE.

338. The S-preterite is most often formed in verbs of the III. conjugation. Paradigms : *labrur* II loquor, *sudigim* III pono :

	II	III
Sg. 1	<i>ro labrasur</i>	<i>ro sudigsiur</i>
2	<i>ro labriser</i>	<i>ro sudigser</i>
3	<i>ro labrastar</i>	<i>ro sudigestar</i>
	abs. <i>labristir</i>	<i>sudigistir</i>
Pl. 1	<i>ro labrasammar</i>	<i>ro sudigsemmar</i>
2	<i>ro labrisid</i>	<i>ro sudigsid</i>
3	<i>ro labrasatar</i>	<i>ro sudigsetar</i>
	abs. <i>labrisitir</i>	<i>sudigsitir</i>

339. Here also side by side with the deponent forms the active forms are in use : *labrais* he spake, beside *ro labrastar* ; *ro sudig* he put, beside *ro sudigestar* ; *acallais* he accosted, beside *acallastar*, later *aicillestar* (following the III. conj. ?) The conjoined 3 sg. is particularly often used in deponent flexion, even in verbs which otherwise have only an active flexion : *ro gudestar* Gloss on *rodas gaid* he prayed them (perf.) ; *ro éirnestar* Gloss on *asrir dedit* (perf.), pres. *érim* that is *as-renim* ; *ro charastar* Gloss on *carais* (Hy. 5). In Middle Irish a deponent form in *-bar*, *-bair* occurs : *doronsabair* fecistis (§ 291).

340. Examples of the S-preterite in the deponent verbs given § 333 are : *ro sechestar* consecutus est ; *dia-ru-muinestar* quibus destinavit (Wb.) with *co-ménar* § 347 ; *atlaigestar* he thanked ; *fu-ro-issestar* confessus est (Ml.) ; *do-ro-churestar* exciverat.

4. B-FUTURE.

341. Deponent forms of this tense are much rarer than active forms and are used side by side with them. A futurum secundarium distinct from the active form is not extant. Paradigms : *agur*, *ad-agur* I timeo, *labrur* II loquor, *sudigim* III pono :

III	II	I
Sg. 1 <i>no ſudigfer</i>	<i>no labrabar</i>	<i>adaichfer</i>
2 <i>no ſudigfider</i>		
3 <i>no ſudigfedar</i>	<i>no labrabadar</i>	<i>adaichfedar</i>
abs. <i>ſudigfidir</i>		
Pl. 1 <i>no ſudigfemmar</i>	<i>no labrafammar</i>	
2 <i>no ſudigfid</i>	<i>no labribid</i>	
3 <i>no ſudigfetar</i>	<i>no labrafatar</i>	<i>aichfetar</i>
abs. <i>ſudigfitir</i>		

342. As to the change between *f* and *b*, *b* is preferably in use when the thematic vowel is preserved before the characteristic of this future (cf. § 283).

Further examples are: *aratmuinfer-sa feid* te venerabor (ML.), pres. *ar-muinethar feid* reveretur; *fosisefar* confitebor (ML.); *do-cuirifar* citabo; *no molfar* laudabo (Wb.); *nud comálnabadar* qui eam implebit (ML.). But on the other hand, e.g. *ní contuslifea* non elabetur (ML.) in active form beside *tuíslider* laberis.

5. S-FUTURE.

343. The S-future in the deponent, as in the active, has also a conjunctive signification. The conditional does not differ from the form used in the active. Paradigm *fetar* scio (§ 351);

Sg. 1 <i>ro fessor</i>	Pl. 1 <i>ro fessamar</i>
2 <i>ro fesser</i> , <i>co fësara</i>	2 <i>ro fessid</i>
3 <i>ro fëstar</i>	3 <i>ro fëstatar</i>
abs. <i>fëstir</i>	abs. <i>fëstitir</i> .

344. In the 2 sg. the form *fësara* occurs as *accara* in the conj. present (§ 335). *Fiasur*, *fiastar* occur for *fëssur*, *fëstar*. The frequently occurring S-future of *midir* iudico is inflected exactly in the same way: sg. 2 *meser*, 3 *míastar*, abs. *miastir*, pl. 1 *messamar*, abs. *messimír*, 2 *con irmissid* ut intellegatis.

345. The following are examples from other verbs of this future (cf. § 287): pl. 1 *adglaasmár-ní* alloquemur, pres. *adgládur* (cf. § 346); sg. 3 *mí-dúthrastar* male optabit, 3 *ci dutairsetar* quamvis desideraverint, perf. § 349; sg. 2 *na imroimser* ne delinquas, 3 *ar na im-ro-mastar* ne delinquet, perf. *imme-*

ru-medar peccavit § 349; sg. 1 *esur* edam, 2 *cen con essara* without thou eatest ScM. 3 (or for *fessara*?), 3 *cini estar* etsi non edit; *conisimar* poterimus, cf. § 287.

6. REDUPLICATED FUTURE.

346. The reduplicated future is of very rare occurrence in the deponent: (a) *cách rot chechladar* quisquis te audierit, probably belonging to *cloor* audio (§ 336), cf. § 280; *ata-gegal-lar-sa* alloquor eos, 3 *ata-gegalldathar* (i. *acarillfes*), *ata-geglathar* L. U. p. 19^b; pres. *adgládur*; sg. 3 *ad-gignethar* renascentur (L. U. p. 68^a, 2), pres. *ad-gainemmar* renascimur, cf. § 284; also perhaps *atichichiúther* thou wilt see (S. C. 40, cf. § 276);

(b) perhaps *fo-mentar* thou shalt expect Wb. 28° and 30° (Gloss on *scito*), pl. 2 *fo-menaid* (Gloss on *ut observetis* Wb. 7^b), all three forms taken as perfects in the Gr. Celt. p. 451; *co ar-mentar feid* (Gloss on *ut revereatur*) Wb. 31°.

7. PERFECT.

347. The flexion only differs in the singular from the perfect active: for that in the plural has assumed the deponent flexion. Paradigms: (a) *coim-nacar* potui, pres. *con-ic* potest (fut. § 287 and § 345); (b) *do-ménar* putavi, pres. *do-moiniur* (fut. § 342 and § 346).

Sg. 1	<i>coimnacar</i>	<i>doménar</i>
2		
3	<i>coimnucuir</i>	<i>doménair</i>
Pl. 1	<i>coimnacmar</i>	<i>doménammar</i>
2	<i>coimnacaíd</i>	<i>doménaid</i>
3	<i>coimnactar</i>	<i>doménatar</i>

348. The *i* of *coim* in (a) *coimnacar* is sometimes absent, e.g. in *teccom-nocuir* (for *do-aith-com-*) and *for-com-nucuir* accidit; whether it may be regarded as an after-effect of the syllable of reduplication as set forth in § 19 is not quite certain. The later *caomnagair* lavavit (cf. *nigim* I wash) allows also a *coim-* to be inferred in Old Irish.

A reduplication-syllable appears to occur only in *siasair*

sedit (i. ro saidestar Hy. 5, 1) Pl. 3 *siasatár* L. U. p. 64^b, but in this instance seems to belong to the verbal stem.

349. Further examples of the perfect deponent:

(a) *ro lámair* ausus est, pres. *ro-laimur* audeo, fut. § 277;

dúthracar optavi, 3 *du-fu-tharcair* voluit § 79, pres. *dú-thraic* optat, fut. § 345;

imchomarcair he asked, pres. *imm-chom-airc* interrogat, fut. § 287, preterite pl. *incomaircsetar* L. U. 25^b, 13;

fo-ro-damar passus sum, pres. *fodaim* patitur, fut. § 277;

in tan imme-ru-medar (read *-medair*?) cum peccavit, pl. 3 *inna hí imme-ruimdetar* eorum qui peccaverunt, fut. § 345;

do-ru-madir-si quæ fuerat emensus, cf. *tomus* mensura;

ro midar judicavi, pres. *midiur*, fut. § 344;

(b) *ro génar* natus sum, pres. *ad-gainemmar* renascimur, fut. § 284 and § 346;

ro chéssar passus sum, pres. *céssaim* II patior.

350. The following isolated forms have been found: *ro génartar* nati sunt (Wb.); *ro lamratar* ausi sunt, cf. § 351.

351. Of a special form is: *ro fétar* scio, (fut. § 343), of the root *vid*; the *t* in *fetar* has perhaps originated in the same way as in *cretim* I believe (cf. Skr. *grad-dadhāmi*, Latin *credo*).
Paradigm:

Sg. 1 <i>ro fétar</i>	Pl. 1 <i>ro fitemmar</i>
2 <i>ro fetar</i>	2 <i>ro fitid</i>
3 <i>ro fitir</i>	3 <i>ro fitetar</i>

The 2 sg. is given by *in fetar-su* scisne tu (O'D. Ir. Gram. p. 239). In the 1 sg. for *fetar* are found *fetor*, *fetur*, with transition to the flexion of the present. Later Irish has *feadarmar* for *fitemmar* (cf. § 250).

352. In Modern Irish deponent forms have been imported into: (1) the 2 sg. present and future active, (2) the plural preterite active of all verbs;

	PRESENT.	FUTURE.	PAST.
Sg. 1	<i>molaim</i>	<i>molfad</i>	<i>do mholas</i>
2	<i>molair</i>	<i>molfair</i>	<i>do mholais</i>
3	<i>molaidh sé</i>	<i>molfaidh sé</i>	<i>do mhol sé</i>
Pl. 1	<i>molamaoid</i>	<i>molfamaoid</i>	<i>do mholamar</i>
2	<i>moltaoi</i>	<i>molfaidh</i>	<i>do mholabhar</i>
3	<i>molaid</i>	<i>molfaid</i>	<i>do mholadar.</i>

The 2 sg. in *-air*, *-fair* is not extant in Old Irish. The plural forms in the preterite have taken their starting point from the perfect. In Modern Irish the old S-preterite and the perfect are associated so as to form a new preterite of mixed character, with peculiar forms only in a few "irregular verbs."

PARTICIPLES.

1. PERFECT PASSIVE PARTICIPLE.

353. A perfect passive participle is formed by the suffix *-te* (*-tae*, *-ta*), after vowels *-the*, *-de*. This participle is inflected as the words in *e* treated of in § 115: *brethe*, *berthe* (§ 354^a) brought, gen. *berthi*, dat. *berthu*; nom. *carthe* loved, *lécthe* left.

354^a. The suffix *-te* is in most verbs which are not denominative, especially those of the I. conjugation, attached directly to the root as the *t* is in the preterite passive. Thus are formed with a guttural in terminal sound:

timm-orte compressus (cf. § 266), pres. sec. pass. *du-imm-aircthe* artabatur; *neph-frithortae* inlesum, ML. 39^a, inf. *frith-orcun* offendere;

etar-fuillechta interlitus, pres. *fo-sligim* delino;

cúim-rechta alligatus, pres. *con-riug* ligo;

tórmachta auctus, pres. *do-for-maig* auget.

354^b. With a dental terminal sound and *s*:

indrisse invasus, pl. nom. *ind indirsi* vastati; *ind-rid* invasio, pres. *ad-riuth* adiorior, *rethait* currunt; *airndrisse* (Gloss on erratam ML. 138^d, pres. pl. 3 *du-airnd-redat* pererrant (for *du-air-ind-*);

mese examinatus, pres. *midíur* judico;

inna n-impesse ML. 49^b Gloss on obsessorum, pres. *im-suidet* obsident.

claissi nom. pl. defossi, perf. *fo-ro-chlaid* effodit, § 295;

anat n-acailsi Gloss on interpellati, ML. 48^a, pres. *ad-gládhur* alloquor, inf. *accaldam*;

tuicse electus, *togu* choice (root *gus*), perf. *do-rói-gu* elegit.

354^c. With a nasal terminal sound:

neph-toimte unexpected, *toimtiu* opinion, pres. *do-moiniur* puto, perf. *do-ménar*;

erite susceptus, conj. pres. sg. 3 *air-ema* suscipiat;

cete, cantus, pres. *canim*;

con-goite compunctus ML. 58^c, pres. *gonaim* vulnero.

354^d. With vowel termination:

indibthe circumcised, pres. *im-di-bnim* circumcido (cf. § 261);

tóbaide abscised, pres. *do-fui-bnim* succido; *airdbide* interfectus, pres. *airdben* interficit (for *air-di*);

foirbthe complete, perfectus, pres. pass. sg. 3 *for-banar*, *for-fenar* perficitur;

rithæ datus, pres. *renim* do (cf. § 261);

cloithe convictus ML. 32^b, pl. dat. *donaib*—*clothib* victis 67^b, preterite sg. 3 *ro chlói* vicit 37^a, pass. pres. sg. 3 *cloithir* involvitur 16^b, *clóither* Gloss on vinci 30^c (root *klu*);

in-clothi exauditi ML. 48^b, pres. *clunim* (§ 261).

354^e. With *r* or *l* as terminal sound:

forngarti jussi, pres. *for-con-gur* praecipio.

Verbs like *berim*, *celim*, *melim* ought to have forms with *re*, *le* before the suffix (cf. § 325, § 361^e and § 373): *brethe*, *brithe*, *inna in-chlidi* occulta ML. 26^r.

Thus is explained the aspiration of the *t* in the form with transposition: *rem-epert hæ* antedictus, pres. *epiur* dico; *ted-barthe* ML. 47^a; pres. *do-aid-biur* offero.

355. Aspiration has further extended itself to cases in which it is not legitimate: *frithorthai* adfecti ML. 58^c beside

frithortae ML. 39^a (§ 354^a); *foircethe* eruditus ML. 35^d, pres. *forchun* doceo, beside *cete* cantus § 354^c. Cf. § 361^c.

356. The tendency not to join the suffix directly to the radical syllable shows itself also in verbs of the I. conjugation, not only in: *gabim* capio, part. *gabtha*, *aur-gabtha*, but even in verbs such as *canim*: *don terchantu* prophetato ML. 53 (Z.² p. 881), pres. *do-aur-chanim* sagio.

357. Especially noteworthy is *frescastae* expectatum (ML. 68^a), dat. *neph-frescastu* (ML. 56^d) gloss on *insperata* morte (further explained through *neph-toimtiu*, dat. of *toimte* § 354^e), the participle of *fris-aicim* I expect, hope (*ad-chiu* I see, § 264), perf. *fris-racacha* speravi. The *t* of the suffix is again introduced, for one might expect *fres-casse* from § 354^b and from the analogy of *frescsiu* spes, gen. *frescsen* (suffix *-tiu*, gen. *-ten*, § 158). Similar phenomena are shown § 361^b and 375^a.

358. Participles of verbs of the II. conjugation: *neph-etar-scarthi* indivisa, pres. *etar-scaraim* separo; *tinolta* (§ 64) locata, pres. *do-in-ola* adplicat.

Of verbs of the III. conjugation :

cuirthe jactus, pres. *cuirim*; *indhule-loiscithi* holocausta, pres. *loiscim* uro; *foilsigthe* revelatus, pres. *foilsigim* manifesto; *suidigthe* positus, pres. *suidigim* pono; *fodailte* (§ 64), pres. *fo-dalet* distribuunt.

359. Sometimes this participle has the sense of Latin adjectives in *-alis*, *-bilis*, and it then comes in contact with the following participle in *-ti*: *rithe* venalis (§ 354^d); *di-brithe* importabilis (§ 354^e); *neph-icthe* immedicabilis, pres. *iccaim* II. I cure.

2. PARTICIPIUM NECESSITATIS.

360. In the same way a participium necessitatis is formed by the suffix *-ti* (*-ti*), after vowels *-thi*, *-di*. This participle is generally used predicatively in the nominative and rarely in other cases: *brethi*, *berthi* ferendus (§ 361^e), *carthi*, *carthai* amandus, *lécthi* linquendus. The dative plural is the only case which has a separate ending and not the mere *-ti*: *adnachtib* condendis (cadaveribus).

361^a. In radical verbs the suffix is directly attached to the radical syllable. Thus are formed (cf. § 354^a):

cuimrechti stringendus, pres. *con-riug* ligo;

cuintechti quaerendus, pres. *cuintgim*, preterite act. *conaitecht* § 266;

*adnacht*i sepeliendus, preterite pass. *ro adnacht* sepultus est;

aichti metuendus, pres. dep. *águr* I am afraid of.

361^b. With a dental or an *s* in terminal sound (cf. § 354^b):

messi judicandus, pres. *midíur*;

fissi sciendum, preterite dep. *fetur* scio, § 351.

Here also after assimilation the *t* has been introduced anew (cf. § 357): *im-casti* considerandus with *imm-caisiu* circum-spectio (pres. *imm-ad-chíu*); *tin-festi* gloss on *flatilem* Sg. 17^b, *tin-feth* aspiratio, pres. sg. 3 *tin-fet* inflat (§ 260).

361^c. With a nasal in terminal sound one might expect e.g. from *canim*, *ceti*, but *forcanti* intimandum (cf. § 356) and *foircethi* imbuendus only are extant (cf. § 355).

361^d. With a vowel termination: *buthi* qui esse debet (Ml. 23^c, 29^a).

361^e. The aspiration of the *t* after a terminal sound in *r* e.g. in *eperthi* dicendum, is perhaps also here explained as in § 354^e from older forms with *re*, *le*: *clethi* celandum Hy. 5, 71; *com-sríthi* conserendum, pres. *ní sernat* non conserunt (verba) Ml. 31^a.

362. The suffix is not directly joined to the radical syllable: *gabthi* capiendus, pres. *gabim* I.; *sechidí* assequendus, pres. dep. *sechur* I. sequor.

Especially in verbs of the II. and III. conjugation:

moltaí (§ 64) psallendum, pres. *molaim* laudo;

ersailcthi reserandus, pres. pass. sg. *arosailcther* aperitur (*air-od*-); *ailthi* implorandus, pres. *ailim* precor; *móiti* (§ 64) gloriandus, pres. *moidim* glorior; *dénti* faciendum, pres. *dénim*.

INFINITIVE.

363. In Old Irish the infinitive is not sharply distinguished from the ordinary *nomen actionis*. The dative of such a noun with the particle *do* approaches pretty nearly the infinitive of other languages; *do breith ferre*, *do charad amare*, *do léiciud linquere*. The variety of forms used as infinitives is very great, still they are preferably formed in the second conjugation in *-ad*, and in the III. conjugation in *-iud*, *-ud*.

364. Object and subject usually follow the infinitive, the first in the genitive, the last in the dative with *do*: *ro pad maith lim-sa labrad ilbelre dúib-si* esset acceptum mihi vos loqui multas linguas. The infinitive with *do* is also predicative when associated with a precedent substantive which according to the usage of the Latin language would be its subject or object. This substantive either stands absolute in the nominative or is dependent upon a word going before it: *asbert in ben friú...*, *cach fer díb a aidehi do fáiri na cathrach*, the woman said to them that each of them should watch the town his night FB. 80; *ar is bés leo-som in daim do thúarcain* nam est mos apud illos, boves triturare; *atá i n-aicniud chaich denum maith ocus ingabail uile do denum*, it is in the nature of each to do good and to avoid doing evil, ML. 14°; *co carad chaingnimu du denum* that he liked to do good deeds; *ní cumcat aithirgi n-do denum* they cannot do penance ML. 23^a.

365. In Irish the possessive pronoun stands in the place where in other languages a substantival personal pronoun is used: *tair dum berrad-sa* come to clip me; *asbert fria muntir a breoad* he told his people to burn her. In the sense of the subject the possessive pronoun is especially used in intransitive verbs: *ro bo maith arrochtain* and it was good that she came there; *in tan atchuala a bith alachta* when (Mary) heard that (Elizabeth) was gravid.

366. There is not a peculiar passive form of the infinitive, but it is necessary sometimes to construe the usual infinitive as

a passive: *bá nar léa a lécu d ocs dul día tig* she thought it a shame to be forsaken and to go home S. C. 44.

367. The conjunction of the preposition with the infinitive is very idiomatic: *iar n-atlugud buide do Dia* after they had given thanks to God; *ria n-dul.....don cath recam in n-eclais* before we go into battle, we will visit the church; *bátar oc ól* they were drinking, *bátar inna sessom* they were standing.

368. Denominatives may have the noun from which they are derived as an infinitive:

íccaim II I cure, from *ícc* salus, inf. *do ícc* or *do íccad*;

rannaim II I divide, from *rand* part, inf. *do raind* and *do rannad*.

369. Radical verbs of the II. and III. conjugations form infinitive in *-ad* and *-iud, -ud* (§ 363).

anad remain, pres. *anaim* II;

molad praise, pres. *molaim*;

scarad secedere, pres. *scaraim* (§ 277);

lassad flame, pres. *lassaim*;

céssad suffer, pres. *céssaim*;

atlugud thank, pres. dep. *atluchur* III;

brissiud break, pres. *brissim*;

bádud dip, pres. *báidim*;

cuítibíud laugh at, i.e. *con-tibíud*, pres. *tibim* I laugh;

im-rádiud reflect upon, pres. *im-rádiu*;

snádud defend, pres. *snáidim*;

loscu d burn, pres. *loiscim*;

oslogud open, pres. *oslaicim*.

370. Stems in *a* as infinitives:

cosc blame, dat. *do chosc*, *in-chosc* demonstrare, pres. *in-chosig* I significat;

ainech (and *anacul* § 380) protect, present *aingim* I, *non anich* protegit nos (cf. § 266, § 286);

tórmach increase, add, dat. *do thormuch*, pres. *do-for-maig* I auget (cf. § 321);

indlach findere, pres. *ind-lung* I findo;
fulach and *fulang* tolerare, dat. *do imm-folung* efficere,
 pres. *fo-loing* I sustinet;
rád speak, dat. *oc rád*, pres. *no rádiu* III loquor;
scor loosen, dat. *do scor*, pres. *scuirim* III;
cor ponere, dat. *do chor*, pres. *cuirim* III.

371. Stems in *i*:

guin wound, dat. *do guin*, pres. *gonim* I (cf. § 276, § 280, § 295).

eráil order, dat. *do eráil*, pres. *eráilim* III;
fodáil distribute, pres. *fo-dáil* III distribuit.

372. Stems in *ia*:

faire wake, dat. *do faire*, pres. *fairim* III;
fuine cook, dat. *ic fuine*, pres. *fuinim* III;
gude pray, dat. *do guidi*, pres. *guidim* III (cf. § 290);
urnaide expect, dat. *oc urnaidi*, pres. *ir*, *ur-naidim* III;
nige wash, dat. *oc nigi*, pres. *nigim* III (cf. § 287, § 295);
ithe eat, acc. *ithi*, pres. *ithim* (cf. § 287).

373. Stems in *ti*, (a) the suffix is attached immediately to the root:

breith bear, pres. *berim* I; *tabairt* (cf. § 354^a), also *tabart* (§ 124), pres. *tabur* I give; *epert* say, dat. *do epert*, pres. *epiur dico* (preterite § 265, fut. § 275);

mlith, *blith* (§ 41) grind, dat. *do blith*, pres. *melim* I;

tomaílt eat, pres. *toimlim*, i.e. *do-melim* (§ 261);

cleith hide, conceal, pres. *celim* I; *dí-clith*, *dí-cheílt* (§ 354^a) hide (§ 261).

gleith depasci, pres. *gelid* I depascitur (past § 266).

(b) The suffix is not joined immediately to the root:

saigid, *in-saigid* go for, dat. *do saigid* (and *do saichtin* § 375^a), pres. *saigim*, *in-saigim* I (§ 261);

saigid disputare, pres. *saiges* I qui dicit (fut. § 287);

iarfaigid ask, pres. *iarma-foich* I quærit (preterite § 266, fut. § 287);

cuindchid, *cuingid* ask, demand, pres. *con-daig* I quærit (fut. § 287).

374^a. Stems in *-tu*. These are very numerous, for they include the infinitives in *-ad* of the second conjugation and the infinitives in *-ud* of the third conjugation, (1) in which the suffix is attached to the present-stem (cf. § 363 and § 369); (2) in which the suffix is directly joined on to the radical syllable:

fiss know, dat. *do fiuiss* (contracted *dús*), *fetar* I know (§ 351, fut. § 343);

mess to judge, dat. *do mess*; pres. dep. *midiur* (perf. § 349, fut. § 344).

374^b. Stems in *tā* seem to be:

techt go, dat. *do thecht*, pres. *tiagam* I; *im-thecht* ambulatio (acc. pl. *imthechta* Wb. 28^c) with *im-tiagam* ambulamus Wb. 6^a (fut. § 285, past § 269);

tuidecht come, pret. *tuidchetar*, *do-dechatar* venerunt (§ 302).

375^a. Infinitives in *-tiu* in the nominative, *-ten* in the genitive (§ 152):

airitiu accipere, pres. conj. *air-ema* suscipiat (pret. § 266, fut. § 277);

fo-ditiu tolerare, dat. *do fōditin*, pres. *fo-daim* I patitur (§ 261);

ditiu to protect, dat. *do dītin*, fut. *du-ema* vindicabit (pret. § 266, fut. § 277);

toimtiu think (*do-fo-mitiu*), dat. *do thoimtin*, pres. dep. *do-moiniur* III puto (perf. § 347, fut. § 342);

teistiu profundere, profusio, dat. *do thestin*, pres. *doesmet* profundunt (*do-ess-semet*);

tuistiu generare, creare, dat. *do thuistin*, pres. *dofuisim* generat (*do-fo-es-sim*);

acsiu to see, dat. *do acsin*, *aiscin* (§ 80), pres. *adchiu*; *dēicsiu* to see, dat. *do dēcsin*, pres. *dēccu* (§ 264);

clōsi to hear, dat. *do chlōsin* and with reintroduction of the *t*, *iur clōstin* (§ 357), pres. dep. *cloor* audio (preterite pass. § 326^b);

taidbsiu to show, dat. *do thaidbsin*, pres. pass. *do-ad-badar* demonstratur (fut. § 287);

epeltu to die, dat. *do epeltin*, pres. *atbail* perit (§ 261);

Acc. *sirtin* (beside *siriud*) to seek, pres. *sirim* III;

Dat. *do saichtin* (and *do saigid* § 373), pres. *saigim* I adeo;

tichtu, *tichte* to come, dat. *oc tichtain*, acc. *co tichtin* usque ad adventum, pres. *tic* venit (§ 261); beside dat. *tichtain* in a similar sense *tiachtain*;

Dat. *do riachtain* to come, preterite *riacht* venit § 266;

Acc. *torachtain* to come, pres. *toraig* I venit (past § 266): with *toracht* processus, successio (*do-fo-racht*), *tiarmóracht* sequence, pursuit (*do-iarm-fo-racht*) § 374^b.

In the same way *fortacht* help, to help, acc. *fortachtain* and *fortacht* (belonging to *techt* come, pres. *tiagaim*? cf. *fortiag* Gloss on conniveo Z.² p. 428), changes in flexion.

375^b. Here also cases occur in which the *t* of the suffix has not been immediately united with the radical syllable (cf. § 356).

áigthiu to fear, pres. dep. *águr*; *do saigthin* adire beside *saichtin*;

Dat. *oc ferthain*, pres. *feraim fáilti* I bid welcome.

Dat. *do cantain* (beside *do for-cetul* § 380), pres. *canim* I.

375^c. *Fóisitiu* confiteri, confessio, dat. *do fóisitin*, as infinitive to the present *fosisiur* confiteor (§ 336) is strange.

376. The infinitives in *mm*, *m* (suffix *mann* § 160) joined immediately to roots in *ng*, *nd*, *nt* (cf. § 76):

léimm to leap, dat. *do léaimm*, pres. *lingim* I (§ 261);

céimm to go, pres. *cíngim* I; *tochim* to stride, pres. *do-chíngim* I (§ 261);

in-greimm to pursue, dat. *oc ingrimmim*, pres. *in-grennim* I (§ 261);

foglím, *foglaim* to learn, pres. *fo-gliunn* I, I learn (§ 261);

fordiuglaim to swallow, fut. *for-tam-diucuilset* me vorabunt ML. 44^c, partic. *for-diucailsi* absorpti ML. 50 r, cf. *fordiuglantaíd* devorator.

tóchim, *tuitim* to fall, dat. *do thuitim*, pres. *tuitim* I (§ 264^c);

do-fo-bamb-mmm

béimm to beat, dat. *do béim*, pres. *benim* I (§ 261).

377. Infinitives in *-om* (*-am*) and *-em* :

cosnom, *cosnam* contendere, defendere, dat. *do chosnom*, pres. *cosnaím* I, fut. pl. 3 *cossénat* (§ 275), perf. sg. 3 *chosain* ;

sessom, *sessam* to stand, dat. *ina sessom* standing (§ 367), pres. *sessaim*, cf. § 336 ;

gním to do, dat. *do gním*, pres. *gníim* III ; *fognam* to serve, dat. *do fognam*, pres. *fo-gniú* (§ 264) ;

dénúm, *dénom*, *dénam* to do, dat. *do dénom*, pres. *dénim* III.

These infinitives are declined like masculine *u* stems (gen. *gnímo*, *dénmo*, § 126), but other forms also appear analogous to feminine *a* stems (§ 110) :

accaldam alloqui, dat. *do accaldam*, acc. *accaldim*, pres. dep. *adgládur* (§ 336) ;

sechem to follow, acc. *fri sechem* and *fri sechim*, pres. dep. *sechur* (§ 333) ;

crétem belief, to believe, pres. *cretim* III, is only feminine.

378. Infinitives in *n* (suffix *na*, *ní*) are rarer : *búain* to reap, dat. *oc búain*, pres. *bongaim* I break, reap (§ 261) ; *súan* *an-súan* sleep, to sleep, pres. *foaim* I sleep (§ 56).

379. Infinitives in *-un*, *-an* in the nominative (suffix *-ana*), some of which have a masculine and some of which have a feminine flexion :

orcun to kill, pres. *orcaid* I occidit ; *es-orcun* caedere, dat. *oc esorcuin* ; *túarcun* triturare, dat. *do thuarcuin*, pres. *do-fu-aircc* triturat (§ 67, § 284) ;

blegun to milk, dat. *do blegun*, pres. *bligim* I (perf. § 295) ;

lécun (and *lécud*) to leave, dat. *do lécun*, pres. *lécim* III ;

imbresan altercari, lis, dat. *oc imbresun*, pres. *imfresna* II adversatur (*im-fres-sna*) belongs to § 370.

380. Infinitives in *l* in the nominative :

forcetul, *forcital*, n. to teach, doctrine (beside *do chantain* § 375), dat. *do forcetul*, pres. *for-chun*, *-chanim* I (§ 261) ;

intinscital to begin, beginning, pres. *intinscana* II incipit (*ind-do-ind-scana*, cf. § 246);

tindnacul tradere, traditio, pres. *do-ind-naich* distribuit (past § 266, fut. § 287);

adnacul to bury, grave, pres. sec. pass. *adnaicthe* (fut. § 287);

gabál and *gabáil* f. to take, dat. *do gabáil*, pres. *gabim* I (§ 261);

imdegail f. to guard, dat. *do imdegail*, pres. *im-dichim* vindico, sg. 3 *indig*;

atmail to confess, pres. pl. 3 *ad-daimet*;

ticsál, imperat. sg. 3 *ticsath a chruich* Gloss on tollet crucem suam, Cod. Camar. (Z.² p. 1005).

381. Infinitives in *end*, *enn*. These appear to have taken origin from the Latin gerund: *legend* Latin *legere*, gen. *legind*, Lat. *legendi*, dat. *do legund*; *scribend* Lat. *scribere*, gen. *scribint*, Lat. *scribendi*, dat. *do scribund*; in the same way is formed, *dilgend* exterminare, dat. *do dilgiunn*, to *do-lega* de-lebit Ml. 62^b, *dilegthith* exterminator.

382. But all the forms designated infinitives in the preceding are equally well used as simple nomina actionis: *fortacht* help and to help, *imráidud* reflection and to reflect, *ól* draught and to drink (as infinitive to *ibim* bibo). The profusion of forms which are used as infinitives is not exhausted by those above given, for every nomen actionis may be so used. The form of the stem is hard to determine in *im-di-be* circumcisio, circumcidere, *tó-be* decisio, decidere, pres. *im-di-bnim*, *do-fui-bnim* and other compounds of *benim*, as also *dula*, *dul* to go, infinitive of *luid*, *do-luid* he went (§ 302).

VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

383. Four different roots serve for the substantive verb: (1) *as*, (2) *stā*, (3) *vel*, (4) *bhū*.

1. Root *as*.

384. Paradigms of the root *as*, present *amm* I am :

Sg. 1 <i>amm</i> , <i>am</i> , <i>im</i>	Pl. <i>ammī</i>
2 <i>at</i>	<i>adīb</i>
3 <i>is</i> , relative <i>as</i>	<i>it</i> , <i>at</i> .

385. Also in impersonal flexion: *is mé* French *c'est moi*, *is tú* *c'est toi*, *is snisni* *c'est nous*, *is sissi* (also *it sib*) *c'est vous*. Stokes (Beiträge VII. p. 40 note) detects in *is-am* (also *is-im*), *is-at*, *bid-at* (I am, thou art, thou shalt be) another form of impersonal flexion, being formed by suffixing pronominal elements: but probably this *am*, *at* is the verbal "I am, thou art," and the whole formula an emphatic "it is that I am, it is that thou art, it will be that thou art." This view is corroborated by the *is it*, mentioned in O'Donovan's Ir. Gr. p. 162: *isit imda a locha* many are its lakes (literally "it is that are").

2. Root *stā*.

386. Paradigms of the root *stā*, indicative and conjunctive present. Usually composed *attá*, *atá ad tá* or *aith-tá* est, or *itá*, the latter being either identical with the former or *tá* with the relative *in- ubi*. Instead of the simple *tá* very often *dá* appears (cf. § 61), e.g. after the particles of comparison *ol*, *in* (*an*): *ol dáas*, *indás* (*andás*) *quam est*. The absolute forms placed in parenthesis are taken from O'Donovan's Grammar.

INDICATIVE PRESENT.

	conj.	abs.
Sg. 1 <i>itáu</i> , <i>atto</i> , <i>atu</i>	<i>ol déu</i> , <i>dó</i>	(<i>táim</i>)
2 <i>itái</i> , <i>atái</i>	<i>ol dái</i>	(<i>táir</i>)
3 <i>itá</i> , <i>attáa</i> , <i>atá</i>	<i>ní tá</i> , rel. <i>ol daas</i> , <i>dás</i>	<i>taith</i> (<i>tá sé</i>)
Pl. 1 <i>itaam</i> , <i>attaam</i>	<i>ní tam</i> , <i>dam</i>	(<i>tamaoid</i>)
2 <i>ataaith</i> , <i>ataad</i>	<i>ní tad</i> , <i>dad</i>	<i>tathi</i> (<i>tathaoid</i>)
3 <i>itaat</i> , <i>ataat</i>	<i>ní tat</i> , rel. <i>ol date</i>	(<i>táid</i>).

CONJUNCTIVE PRESENT.

Sg. 1	<i>ni ta, conda</i> (ut sim)	Pl. 1	<i>ni tán, con-dán</i>
2		2	<i>con-dath</i>
3		3	<i>con-dat.</i>

387. Deviating indicative forms occur in *na-te*, *na-de* non est, *ca-te* quis est? *ubi* est? *ca-teet* quid sunt?

In like manner to this verb or to *amm* (§ 384) belong the remnants of the verbal forms in the following unions with the conjunctions *ce*, *cia* (with conj.) although, *má* (with conj.) if, *mani* if not, *co n-* that, and farther with *dían-* cui, *nan-* qui, *quæ*, *quod* non, *in-* ubi :

Sg. 3	<i>cid</i>	<i>mad</i>	<i>manid</i>	<i>conid</i>	<i>dianid</i> (<i>diant</i>)	<i>nand</i>	<i>inid</i>
	<i>cesu</i>	<i>masu</i>					
Pl. 2		<i>mad</i> (Wb. 9*)					
3	<i>cit</i>	<i>mat</i>				<i>nandat</i>	
	<i>cetu</i>	<i>matu</i>					
		<i>matís</i>					

From *conid* (?) with further suffix *condid* and *condib* ut sit are formed, the latter of which contains distinctly a form from *bíu* (§ 389).

3. Root *vel*.

388. The root *vel* in Old Irish occurs only in the 3 sg. It governs the accusative and often answers to the French *il y a* : sg. 3 *fil* (*fail*), relative *file*; conj. *fel*, also *feil*. The latter is also proved as a relative form after the neuter sg. The remaining persons are in Old Irish expressed impersonally : *con-dum-fel* ut essem, *nís fil* non sunt. But a personal flexion also comes into use : *ni filet* (*failet*) non sunt, *filet* qui sunt; and in Modern Irish *go bh-fuilim* that I am, 2 *go bh-fuilir*, 3 *go bh-fuil sé*, pl. 1 *go bh-fuilimid*, 2 *go bh-fuiliá*. 3 *go bh-fuiliá*.

4. Root *bhū**.

389. Paradigms of the root *bhū*. Almost in every tense there are two series of forms, which appear to be different according to the formation of the stem, as the Latin *fiō* and

* Stokes identifies *bíu* with Latin *vivo*.

Latin *fuam* or Skr. *bhavāmi*. The forms (a) of the first series have a stronger signification (to be = *existere*, *versari*): the forms (b) of the second series serve as a simple copula. The same distinction of signification may be observed in the perfect, although here the different forms seem not to be of different origin.

PRESENT INDICATIVE.

CONJUNCTIVE PRESENT.

	absolute	conjoined	(a) abs.	conj.	(b) abs.	conj.
Sg. 1	<i>bū</i>	<i>no bū</i>	<i>beo</i>		<i>bā</i>	
2	(<i>bi</i>) <i>bi</i>				<i>ba, bāt</i>	<i>ni-bā, co m-ba</i>
3	<i>biid, biith</i>	<i>ni bi, bi</i>	<i>beith</i>	<i>ni bē</i>	<i>bā</i>	<i>ni-b, ro-p, roi-b</i>
rel.	<i>biis, bis</i>		<i>bes</i>		<i>bas</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>bimmi</i>	<i>ni biam</i>	<i>bemmi</i>	<i>ro bem</i>	<i>bami</i>	<i>co m-ban</i>
2		<i>no biith</i>	<i>beithe</i>	<i>ni beid</i>	<i>bede</i>	<i>arna bad</i>
3	<i>biit, bit</i>	<i>ni biat</i>	<i>beit, bit</i>	<i>ro bet</i>		<i>co m-bat</i>
rel.	<i>bite</i>				<i>beta, bete</i>	

* *bhu-ija-ti* * *bhu-ijō*

IMPERATIVE.

SECOND PRESENT.

PERFECT.

	(a)	(b)	(a)	(b)		
Sg. 1			<i>biinn</i>	<i>bin</i>	<i>bā, ba</i>	<i>rop-sa</i>
2	<i>bi</i>	<i>ba</i>		<i>ni-plha</i>	<i>bā</i>	<i>rop-su</i>
3	<i>biith, bid</i>	<i>bad</i>	<i>biith</i>	<i>bēth, beth</i>	<i>bā, bad</i>	<i>bāi, bāi, bāi</i>
Pl. 1		<i>baan, ban</i>	<i>bimnis</i>	<i>bemmis</i>	<i>rope, rabi</i>	<i>ba, combo</i>
2	<i>biid, biith</i>	<i>bad</i>		<i>bethe</i>	<i>bāmmar</i>	<i>ni bu, nib, rop</i>
3		<i>bat</i>	<i>bitis</i>	<i>betis</i>	<i>baid</i>	
				<i>comtis, roibtis</i>	<i>bātar, bātir</i>	<i>robtar</i>

FUTURE.

SECOND FUTURE.

	(a) abs.	conj.	(b) abs.	conj.	(a)	(b)
Sg. 1	<i>bia</i>		<i>bē</i>		<i>ni beinn</i>	
2	<i>bia</i>				<i>ro betha</i>	
3	<i>biid, biaid</i>	<i>ro bia</i>	<i>biid</i>	<i>nā ba</i>	<i>no biad</i>	<i>bed, ro pad</i>
rel.	<i>bias</i>		<i>bes</i>			
Pl. 1	<i>bemmit</i>	<i>ni piam</i>	<i>bimmi</i>			<i>bemmis</i>
2		<i>ni biid, biid</i>				
3	<i>bieit, biatt, beit</i>	<i>ni biat</i>	<i>bit</i>	<i>ro pat</i>		<i>robtis.</i>
rel.	<i>beite</i>		<i>beta</i>			

*inf = * buti*

X.

PARTICLES.

1. NEGATION.

390. Negation in the principal sentence is expressed by *nī* (*nī*), in dependent and relative sentences *na*, *nach*, *nad* (*nā*, *nāch*, *nād*). The negative generally stands first in a sentence and can only be preceded by a conjunction, or in a relative sentence by a preposition, and in an interrogative sentence by the interrogative particle. *Na* and *nach* are also used with the imperative and conjunctive in principal sentences. Neither ...nor : *nī...nā*.

391. For *nī*, *nī con* often occurs, and later *no co*, *nocho*, *nochon*, literally not that; the counterpart of which is the strong assertion *nī nad non quin*.

In the relative *nand* (*nant*) *qui*, *quæ*, *quod non est*, pl. *nandat* besides a pronominal element a verbal form is contained (cf. § 387).

2. QUESTION AND ANSWER.

392. The interrogative particle is *in* (*inn*) always with a retained nasal, but it is written *im* before *ð*. In the indirect question *dūs in* (*dūs* for *do fiuss ad sciendum*) is used. "Why" is expressed by *ca*, *co*; "why not" by *cani* (*cain*), *cini*.

In the double question, the Latin *utrum...an* is expressed by *in...fa* (*ba*), and the Latin *utrum...annon* or *necne* by *in...fanacc*. The rhetorical question is introduced by *innā*, *innād* or...not, Latin *annon*.

393. *Acc*, *aicc* as well as *naicc*, *natho*, *nitho* stand for *no*. In direct speech the affirmative particles *ém*, *ám* are often met with in the sense of surely, verily, in sooth.

3. CONJUNCTIONS.

394. Conjunctions of principal sentences copulative, disjunctive, adversative or causal are the following :

ocus, acus }
is } and
sceo }
dana, dono } also
cid, cit (cf. § 396) }

no, ná or
*immorro** }
noch } but, yet
cammaib }

act, acht besides, except, but
acht...namd except only, but only
acht chena }
arai, araid } however, yet

didiu hence

tra, thra }
díno } thence, then

idón namely, Latin *id est*.

ar, air for

emith...emith as well as

im...im (for *imb, im-ba*)

im...fa (*ba*)

ce...ce, cid...cid

méit...méit, quantum...tantum, sicut...ita

ni hed a méit...act not only...but also

ni...na neither...nor.

395. Some conjunctions are almost invariably written in abbreviation in ancient MSS. :

ocus and : 7, abbreviation for Latin *et*,

no or : *l*, abbreviation for Latin *vel*,

idón namely : *.i.*, abbreviation for Latin *id est*,

immorro but : *im̃*.

dana dono, díno : dā, dō, dī. For the different marks of abbreviation in Old Irish, see Zimmer, *Glossæ Hib.* p. liii.

396. The following list includes the most important of those conjunctions which introduce a secondary proposition or a subordinate sentence :

(a) CONDITIONAL.

má Greek *ei*

día n- Greek *ἐάν, ὅταν*

mani, main if not

cén (céin) *co* although not

cen má unless

(b) CONCESSIVE.

ce, ci, cia although

cid, cesu, ciasu *quamvis* sit

cit, cetu *quamvis* sint.

* There seems to be an old Irish form *immurgu*, e.g. in the poems of the Milan Codex (Goid.² p. 18, and p. 20).

To *cen má* belong *cenmítha*, *cenmotha* save, except. On *cid*,
-*cid* cf. § 394 and § 387.

397.

(c) TEMPORAL.

<i>a n-</i>	} when	<i>céin, céine</i>	so long as, whilst
<i>in tan, in tain</i>		<i>ó</i>	since
<i>restu</i>		<i>co, co n-, con</i>	until
<i>iarsindí</i>		<i>lase</i>	whilst that, through.

(d) COMPARATIVE.

amail, amal just as, as if

(e) CAUSAL.

<i>óir (áir), óre</i>	} because cf. § 240	<i>ól sodain</i>
<i>fo bith, fo bithin</i>		<i>arindí</i>
<i>dég, déig, dáig</i>		<i>isindí</i>
<i>fo dáig, fo dagin</i>		<i>sech.</i>
<i>ól, ol áuide</i>		

The sentence at the head of which these conjunctions are is a relative sentence. The relative pronoun is often omitted.

398. *Sech* should also be included among the causal conjunctions. The original sense is beyond that, besides that, but it is not rarely used in the sense of *quoniam*, *siquidem*.

The formula *sech is* has much the sense of the Latin *nimirum*. The form *sechib hé, sechip hé, sechi hé* without the remainder of the verbal form has much the sense of the Latin *quicunque*.

399.

(f) FINAL.

<i>ara n-</i>	} that
<i>co, con, co ro, corro, cor</i>	
<i>arna, arnach, arnad</i>	} lest
<i>cona, conna, connach, coní</i>	
<i>ar dáig na</i>	

(g) CONSECUTIVE.

<i>co, co n-</i>	} that, so that
<i>co ro, corro, cor</i>	
<i>cona, conna</i>	} so that not
<i>connach</i>	
<i>cen con</i>	without that.

If *ara n-* (that) comes to stand before a double consonant, *ari n-* appears instead of it: *ari m-bad* ut esset, cf. § 7.

400. It is very difficult to prove any distinction of meaning between the forms *co*, *co n*-, *con*. This conjunction answers to the German *dass* in declaratory sentences (negative *coní*, *cona*, *conna*, *connach*), and also to the German *da* at the head of principal sentences standing in the second place, to the German *und da* in simple narration, and lastly often stands at the head of a principal sentence before the verb, when it is apparently redundant (negative *ní con*, *no co*, *nochon* § 391).

4. PARTICLES USED AS PREFIXES.

401. To the list of particles which as prefixes modify the sense of a noun especially belong the privative particles *an*-, *in*-, *am*-, *es*-, *é*-, *dí*-. *fírén* just, *an-fírén* unjust; *asse* easy, *anse* difficult; *gnáth* known, *in-gnad* extraordinary; *reid* smooth, *am-reid* uneven; *cara* friend, *es-care* enemy; *nert* strength, *é-nirt* weak; *cosmíl* like, *é-csamíl* unlike, different; *treb* dwelling, *dí-thrub* desert (also a form with a nasal: *búaid* victory, *dim-buaid* discomfiture).

Whilst these particles not merely negative the sense of the nouns but give them a reverse sense, the noteworthy particles *neb*-, *neph*- answer in composition to a bare not (the German *nicht*) and often represent the negative before an infinitive: *tri neb-airitin lóge* through not taking reward; *neph-fodlíd* indivisible; *neb-marbtu* immortality; *ní* something, *neph-ní* nothing.

402. The particles *su*-, *so*- and *du*-, *dó*-, both causing aspiration (cf. § 96), express the sense of goodness and badness like the Greek *εὖ*- and *δύς*-. *cruth* form, *so-chruth* beautiful, *dó-chruth* ugly, later by transition into the *i*-declension *sochraid*, *dochraid* (cf. Latin *deformis* from *forma*). The same antithesis is expressed by the adjectives *deg*-, *dag*- and *droch*- (Sanskrit *druh*): *dag-gním* a good deed, *drog-gním* a bad deed.

The particle *mí* (causing aspiration) turns the meaning of a noun simply in *malam partem*: *gním* deed, *mí-gním* misdeed; *toimtiu* opinion, *mí-thoimtiu* evil feeling.

403. The particles *ro-*, *for-*, *ér-* have an intensitive sense: *ro-mór* too great, very great; *ro-cháin* very beautiful; *in ro-grad* the great love; *for-granna* very ugly; *for-derg* very red; *érchosmíl* very like.

Dí- and *der-* are also used intensively: *dí-mór* and *der-már* hugely great; but on the other hand *dí* (§ 401) is also privative as is *der-*: *der-óil* penuria, *for-óil* abundantia. This *der-* is also found in composition with verbs: *con der-manammar* ut obliviscamur, cf. *do-moiniur* puto § 336. In *arna der-gaba* ne deficiat, beside *dí-gbail* diminutio, the *der-* changes with *dí-* and appears, at least in this case, to be derived from *dí-ro*. This also appears to be the origin of the intensitive *der-* for besides *ó der-chóiniud* Gloss on abundantiori tristitia Wb. 14^d is also found *dero-chóinet* desperant 21^b (Z.² 864).

ADDENDA.

1^b. In Old Irish the long accent, especially as regards *i* and *u* is frequently expressed by doubling the vowel: *gnáim* factum, *sciúth* molestia, *rúun* mysterium. As *lii*, *li* is related to the Latin *livor*, and *clúu*, *clú* to the Sanskrit *gravas*, it is possible that the double vowel in certain words may have a certain etymological justification, but not always, as e.g. in *rúi* = Latin *rex*.

25^b. In most pure and spurious diphthongs the long accent properly belongs to the first element, which, judging from the modern pronunciation, was in most cases the predominant vowel. But in MSS. the long accent often stands on the second element, even if this is only a vowel of infection (§ 18): *cián* long, *sciám* Latin schema, *coínid* he wails, *húáin* of us, *búaid* victory, for the more correct *ciun*, *sciám*, *cóinid*, *húáin*, *búaid*; *hi céim* in gradum (nom. pl. *cémenn* § 162), *bréic* (acc. sg. of *bréc* mendacium), *buaíd* victory (gen. *búada* § 122), *bái* fuit, for the more correct *céim*, *bréic*, *búaid*, *bái*, and so perhaps also *taích* Ml. 32^b, 24 for *táich* (cf. § 295).

In many cases the decision is difficult. Probably the old forms *éonu* (§ 22, acc. pl. of *én* bird § 74) and *éoin* (nom. pl.) ought to be *cónu*, *cóin*. In the same way *ad-géuin* cognovit, *dor-raíd-chiúir* quos redemit (3 sg. perf. § 298) should be *ad-géuin*, *dor-raíd-chiúir*, but, on the other hand, the *eo* of the future, mentioned § 281, is written *eó* in the modern language, see O'Donovan's Grammar, p. 195. In the same way the *o* in

the words *ceol* music, *seol* sail (which are already so written in Old Irish), predominates so that the writing *ceól*, *seól* cannot be disputed.

25^c. The long accent is also met with over syllables in which two vowels which originally belonged to separate syllables coalesce to one syllable (cf. § 81). Originally in most such cases the first vowel may have predominated in the pronunciation. For Old Irish at any rate *ina díaid* after him (*dead* finis, Cymr. *diwedd*), *téora* f. three, *bíu*, *béo* living (§ 31), *fríu* towards them (*fri* for *frith*, § 174), *líu*, *léo* with them, appear to be more accurate than *ina díaid*, *teóra*, *biú*, *beó*, *fríú*, *líá*, *leó*. The same is true as to *drúi* Druid, gen. *drúad*, dat. *drúid* and *druí*, *druád*, *druíd*. The Modern Irish *draoi* Druid is pronounced as with a short *u* and a long *i*.

25^d. In the 1 and 3 pl. of the secondary tenses *-mais*, *-tais*, also appear for *-mís*, *-tís*. Here the written form is not correctly *déntais* they would do, but *déntais*, for the *a* is in such cases only introduced in consequence of an existing or once existing broad vowel in the preceding syllable. Cf. § 254^b.

25^e. In Old Irish a long accent often appears over short vowels before a double consonant, especially before grouped or doubled *r*, *l*, *n*: *már* dead, *lón*das indignatio (ML. 18^a, 10 ed. Ascoli), and here (ML. 26^c, 2), *óll* amplus (ML. 20^a, 3). However this inclination to pronounce the vowel long in such words has been neither permanent nor consistently carried out, although it may have been repeated in different periods and dialects.

25^f. In Middle Irish the sign of length is sometimes found in places where it has not been proved in Old Irish, e.g. over the heavy deponent terminations in *-ar*: 3 sg. *ro charastár* amavit, 1 pl. *do-deochammár* venimus, 3 pl. *asbertatár* dixerunt, 3 pl. *bátár* fuerunt. This lengthening seems to have come in under the influence of a secondary tone which requires consideration in Irish for words of several syllables.

25^a. The chief accent was early thrown back from the termination of the word, as may be concluded from the mutilation of the syllables of flexion. But certain phonetic appearances demonstrate positively many cases in which it did not stand on the radical syllable. Cf. §§ 25, 42, 46, 60, 61, 62, 77, 81, 83, 108^b, 247, 275, 286, 295, 300, 325.

25^b. In verse a short terminal vowel not unfrequently rhymes with a long syllable of a stem. For example in a poem of the Codex S. Pauli *cele* (socius) rhymes with *ré* (time), and *messe* (I) with *glé* (splendidus). Also Sc. 37, 15 *airgdidu* (dat. of *airgdide* silver) with *clú* (fame). From these and similar appearances it would be unsafe without further evidence to consider as long numerous terminal syllables which are never found in Old Irish prose with a long mark upon them.

207^b. The possessive pronouns of the third person are in Old Irish (e.g. in the Milan Codex) very often found with a long mark: *á ainm* his name, *á n-íc* their salvation.

254^b. The 1 and 2 pl. active of the absolute flexion are in Old Irish but slightly supported by MSS., and the same is true in later Irish of the past tenses, in which the absolute flexion comes gradually to be altogether disused. To judge from the existing material the oldest forms of the terminations are *-me* and *-mit* in the 1st and *-te* in the 2 pl.; present *bermme*, *bermmite*, S-past *carsimme* (*carste*), and so on; also in § 275 it ought to be (*cechnimme*), "*bérmme*." But, especially in Middle Irish and Modern Irish there are also forms in *-mi*, *-mai*, *-ti*, *-tai*, which Stokes has taken into his paradigms: *carstai* amavistis, *téstai* ibitis, *bérmai* feremus; the *a* in *-mai*, *-tai* is only introduced in consequence of a suppressed broad vowel before the termination especially when the preceding syllable contains no slender vowel, so *bérmai* for *bérammi*. In Modern Irish the *i* of this termination (probably under the influence of a secondary tone) is pronounced long, as is shown by O'Donovan, Gr., p. 219, *beirimid* ferimus, *beirthé*, *beirthídh* (*dh* at the end is silent, cf. § 3) fertis. If the radical

syllable contains a broad vowel *aoi* (i.e. a long *i* preceded by a slightly articulated dull vowel *ai*) has established itself in the termination, *molamaoid* we praise, *mollaoi* ye praise, *mol-famaoid* we shall praise. Cf. p. 126, § 25^d.

254^c. From the ordinary formation of the relative of the 3 sg. in *-es*, *-as* there deviate: *file* qui est § 388, *teite* qui it, the relative form of *téit*, i.e. *do-éit* § 264^c; to which may be added the perfect form *boie* qui erat (Goid.² p. 87, Book of Armagh).

But there also occurs a preterite *teite*, *teiti* he went, besides *téit*, without any relative signification. In the same way *luide* he went, with *luid* § 302. Stokes (Beitr. zur Vergl. Sprachforsch. VII. p. 40, 42) is inclined in such cases to separate a pronoun *-e*, *-i* sometimes as nominative, sometimes as dative or accusative: *leigth-i* duillen he threw a javelin; *geibh-i* Loeg cloich Loeg takes it, a stone; *is Cuchulainn cobarthe*, it is Cuculainn who would have helped him. Cf. § 205 et seq., but on the other hand there are the preterites ending in *-ta*, *-tha* § 309, to which perhaps some of these forms belong e.g. *budigthe* he thanked T. E. 14.

272^b. Stokes has lately (Three Middle-Irish Homilies, Preface, p. ix) explained as of a particular imperfect form, though not expressly *ro chreti*, yet similar forms of verbs of the II conjugation, e.g. *ro labra* he spake, *ro scribai* he wrote, and especially (without *ro*) *adcobra* he would, Hy. 2, 45.

276^b. A reduplicated future has also been proved in *carim* II amo: *ní con chechrat act ní bas tol doib* they will only love, what is their desire (Gloss on *et erunt homines se ipsos amantes* Wb. 30^c, 2); as a rule it forms the B-future, § 282.

289^b. Difficult to explain is *dudichestar* (i. *miastair i. huaid fesin*), Gloss on *ducetur* in the clause *gravis illi vita tristisque ducetur* Ml. 30^d. The future passive should be *du-diastar*, as is shown by *du-diastae* § 321 and *du-dí* § 287.

PIECES FOR READING.

Pieces V., VI. have not hitherto been printed. The *Echtra Condla Chaim* was published by O'Beirne Crowe, *Journal Arch. and Hist. Association*, 1874, p. 118. The learner had better begin with the Old Irish sentences in I. Of the remaining pieces V. is especially easy, for IV. Hennessy's exact translation may be examined. Italics indicate the expansion of a contraction in the MS.

I.

SENTENCES FROM THE OLD IRISH GLOSSED MSS.

1. Ní mebul lemm precept *soscóli* (Wb. 1^b).
2. Is uisse lóg a saithir do chách (Wb. 29^a).
3. Is sí ar n-ires hi sin atá mor dechur etir deacht *ocus* doinacht (Ml. 26^b).
4. Is triit dorolgetha ar pecthi duín (Wb. 26^c).
5. Ní ru foraitnmenair *Duid* isin t-salm so a n-durigni Abisolón fris (Ml. 24^c).
6. Denid attlugud buide do Dia di cach maith dogní frið (Wb. 27^a).
7. Sech ní coimnactar ar namit son fortanbristisni (Gloss on *opprimi nequivimus* Ml. 135^b).
8. Ní bat litre nota aram cia scríbtair hi fers (Sg. 6^b).
9. *Amal* fongníter ídil, síc fogníther donaib áuib (Wb. 27^b).
10. Na taibred cách áuib bréic imm alaile (Wb. 27^b).
11. Gaibid immib a n-etach macc cóimsa, *amal* nondad maicc cóima (Induite vos ergo, sicut electi dei sancti et dilecti per viscera misericordiæ, benignitatem... Wb. 27^b).
12. Attlugud boide do Dia di bar n-ícc trit-som (Wb. 27^c).

13. Adib moga-si dano, atá far cóimdiu innim (Wb. 27°).
14. Is airi am cimbid-se hore no predchim in rúin sin (Wb. 27°).
15. Bid di bar n-ág-si ron bia-ni indocbál (Wb. 25^a).
16. Is hé in tecttaire maith condaig indocbáil dia thigerni (Wb. 8^d).
17. Ro bad bethu dom, dian chomalninn (Wb. 3°).
18. Ni riat na dánu diadi ar a n-indeb domunde (Wb. 28°).
19. Ni tairmthecht rechto, mani airgara recht (Wb. 2°).
20. Sech ni thartsat som ní comtachtmar-ni (Wb. 24^b).
21. Berir do imchomarc uaidib (Wb. 31^d).
22. Ar osailther hires tri degním ; innarbar (read innarbanar) hires dano trí droch-gnimu (Ml. 14°).
23. Ceni tormastar ho méit is trom cenae ho aicniud ut sunt lapides (Ml. 20^a).
24. Tairchechuin resíu forchuimsed (Wb. 4^d).
25. Nob sóirfa-si Dia dinab fochidib (Wb. 11^b).
26. Is glé lim-sa rom bia buáid (Wb. 11^a).
27. Nachin rogba uáll (Wb. 15^d).
28. Mani ro chosca som a muntir in tain blís cen grád, ni uisse toisigeacht sochuide do (Wb. 28^b).
29. Is immaille ro scaich in bole do blith ocus in t-immun do denam (Lib. Hy. 11^a).
30. Dobert goiste imma bragait fadesin conid marb, huare nad n-digni Abisolón a chomairli (Ml. 23^b).
31. Foillsigthir as n-isel in dóinacht iar n-aicniud, huare as in deacht fodaraithmine ocus no da fortachtaigedar (Ml. 25°).
32. Is hed dí (or dino) alligitime, scarad fri indeb in domuin ocus tol Dáe do dénum (Gloss on non coronatur nisi legitime certaverit, Wb. 30^a).
33. Is do thabirt díglae berid in claideb sin (Wb. 6^a).
34. "Cia atagegalldathar" ol Sencha. "Atagegallar-sa" ol Triscoth (L. U. p. 19^b).
35. Cid bec cid mar ind induebál ó dia tar hesi denmo ind libuir, bith má de do buith dait-siu hi coimthecht oco (Sg. 2^a).

36. Aní dodesta di chomalnad cæsta Christ dom-sa, is occa attéo; is héd dino desta di suidiu dul martre tar far cenn-si (Wb. 26^d).

37. Ató oc combáig friss im sechim a gníme et im gabáil desimrechte de, conroissinn eutrummus friss et congrí-som frim-sa oc suidiu (Wb. 26^d).

38. Manid tesarbi ní di maith assa gnímaib in tain rombói etir tuáith is uisse a airitiu i n-æclis (sc. viduæ, Wb. 28^d).

39^a. Forcain som híc servos obidire et servire dominis arna érbarat domini robtar irlithi ar moge dúnn resíu tised hiress robtar anirlithi iarum; ní áil tra in sin do epert ol se-som ar ni do forcitul anirlatad dodechuid (Wb. 27^o).

39^b. Arna érbarthar roptar irlithi ar moge dúnn, con tanicé hiress, et it anirlithi iarum (Wb. 29^b).

40. In tan forcomnacuir in gním so crochtha Crist *ocus* dodechuid temel tarsin gréin, asrubartatar fir betho: tiagar huáin dochum hI(ru)salem dús cid forchomnacuir indi ind inaim so, air is ingnad linn a n-æciam (MI. 16^o).

41. In tan tét a laithe di chiunn cosnaib gnímaib *ocus* cosnaib innedaib gniter and, dotét iarum imthanu aideche tar hæsi co n-dermanammar-ni inna inned sin i m-bíam isind laithiu tri chumsanad inna aideche dod-iarmorat (MI. 21^o).

42. Ba bés leu-som dobertis da boc leu dochum tempuil *ocus* no leicthe indala n-ái fon díthrub co pecad in popuil *ocus* dobertis maldachta foir *ocus* noirethe dino and o popul tar cenn a pectha ind aile (Tur. 110^o).

43. *Amal* dotéit side do gabáil báiguil in tan nád n-acastar et nád forchlunter, isamlid dorríga Dia do bráth in tain nád tomnibther a thíchtu (Wb. 25^b).

44. Cia rud chualatar ílbélre et ce nus labratar, ní pat ferr de; is follus dino nanmá ar bríg labrad ílbélre (Wb. 12^d).

45. In tan durairngert Dia du Abracham a maith sin, ducuitig tarais fadeissin ar ní robe nech bad huaisliu tar a toissed (Wb. 33^d).

46. Is di lus bis forsnaib caircib dognither in chorcur buide (Tur. 115).

47. Isel fri art, tailciud fri gargg, cáith a uuair, cach óin dod-géna samlid bid reid riam cach n-amreid (Bern. 117^a).

48. Is dosaidi-siu for hirubinaib co n-dárbaib frendareus du fortachtae dunaib trebaib so dia soirad i. triub Effraim rl. (Mt. 209).

49. Frange esurienti panem tuum et egenos vagosque induc in domum tuum, et cum videris nudum cooperi eum et carnem tuum ne despexeris. A duine fireoin ar Ísu roind do baigrin frisín m-bocht *tabair* cendsa *ocus* aigidecht don fairind recait a less. Dia n-accara nech cen etach *tabair* etach dó. Cid iat do charait fen atchithera i m-bochta airchis diib (Leabh. Breac p. 47^b, 37; dia faccara nech cen etach imbe ibid. p. 67^b, 21).

50. Caput Christi oculus Isaïæ frons nassium Noé labia lingua Salomonis collum Temathei mens Beniamín pectus Pauli unctus Iohannis fides Abrache. scs. scs. scs. dns. ds. sabaoth.—Cauir¹ ani siu cach dia im du chenn ar chenngalar iarna gabáil dobir da sale it baís *ocus* dabir im du da are *ocus* fort chulatha *ocus* caní du pater fo thrí lase *ocus* dobir cros dit sailiu for ochtar do chinn *ocus* dogní a tóirand sa dano U. fort chiunn.

51. (After another spell.) Focertar in so do grés it bois láin di uisciu oc indlut *ocus* dabir it béulu *ocus* imbir in da mér ata nessam do lutain it bélaib cechtar áí á leth (from the Cod. Sg. Z.² p. 949).

52. Ní taibre grád for nech causa a pectha *no* a chaingníma ar biit alaili and ro finnatar a pecthe resíu docóí grád forru, alaili is iarum ro finnatar; berir dano fri laa brátha (Wb. 29^a).

¹ Cauir (Zimmer).

II.

VERSE FROM THE CODEx SANGALLENSIS.

The text is from *Grammatica Celtica* (ed. 2), p. 953, and *Nigra, Reliquie Celtiche*, I. p. 18 ff. Cf. Stokes, *Beitr. zur Vergl. Spr.* VIII. p. 320; *Irish Glosses*, pp. 44, 62, 70.

1 Sg. p. 112:

Is acher in gáith innocht fufuasna fairggæ findfolt
ni ágor reimm mora minn dond laechraid lainn oa Loch-
lind.

2 Sg. p. 203:

Dom farcai fidbaidæ fál fom chain lóid luin lúad nad céi
huas mo lebrán indlínech fom chain trírech inna n-én.

3 Sg. p. 204:

Fomm chain cói menn medair mass hi m-brot glass de
dindgnaib doss
debrath n-om choimmdiu cóima cáin scríbaimm foroid...¹

4 Sg. p. 229:

Gaib do chuil isin charcair ni ro ís ehlum na colcaid
truag in sin amail bachal rot giuil ind srathar dodcaid.

¹ The two absent syllables are unfortunately illegible in the MS. The last word must be a rhyme to *doss*. *foroid* with the defective penultimate syllable of the verse may contain a rhyme to *cóima*. Cf. *indlínech* . . . *trírech* 2, 2; *mass* . . . *glass* 3, 1. Perhaps *fo roida ross*?

III.

ECTRA CONDLA CHAIM MAIC CHUIND CHETCHATHAIG IN SO.

(L. U. p. 120.)

The same text is found in H. 2. 16 (T. C. D.) col. 399, *ibid.* col. 914, Egerton, 1783 (Brit. Mus.) and other MSS.

1. Cid día n-*apar* Art Óenfer? Ni *insa*. Lá ro bói Condla Ruád mac Cuind Chetchathaig for láim a athar i n-uachtor Usnig, co n-acca in mnaí i n-etuch anetargnaid na dochum. Asbert Condla: "Can dodeochad a ben?" or se. "Dodeochad-sa" for in ben "a tírib beó áit inna bí bás nó peccad na imorbus. Domelom fleda buána can rithgnom, cáincomrac leind cen debaid. Síid mór itaam, conid de suidib nonn ainmnigther æs síde." "Cia a gillai" ol Cond fria mac "acailli?" úair ní acca nech in mnaí acht Condla a óenur. 2. Ro recair in ben:

(R.) "Adgladadar mnaí n-óic n-alaind socheneoíl nad fresci bas na sentaid ro charus Condla Ruád cotn-gairim do Maig Mell inid rí boadag bidsuthain rí cen gol cen maig inna thír ó gabais flaith.

(R.) Tair lim a Condlaí Ruáid muinbriú caindeldeirg barr bude fordotá oás gnúis corcorda bidordan do rígdélbæ má chotum-éitís ní chrínfa do delb a hóitíu a haldí co bráth brindach."

3. Asbert Cond fria druid, Corán a ainm síde, ar ro chuálatár uili an ro rádi in ben cen co n-acatár:

(R.) "Not álim a Choráin mórchetlaig¹ mordanaig forbónd dodom-anic as dom moó airli as dom moo cumachtu níth náchim thánic o gabsu flaith mu imchomruc delb nemaicside eotom-éicnigidar immum mace rocháin d'airchelad tre-thoath bandu dí² láim rígdai brectu³ ban m-berir."

Do chachain iarom in druí forsin n-guth inna mná connach

¹ Gloss i. canas chetla.

² The first copy in H. 2. 16 has *dim*.

³ The other MSS. have *brechtaib*.

eúala nech guth na mná ocus conna haccái Condla in mnaí ond úair sin. 4. In tan trá luide in ben ass re rochetul in druad dochorastár ubull do Condlu. Boi Condla co cend mís mís¹ cen mir cen dig cen biád. Nir bo fíu leis nách tuára aile do thomailt acht a ubull. Ní dígbad ní dia úbull cacha tomled de acht bá ógslan beus. Gabais eólchaire iarom inní Condla imon mnaí atconnaire. Allá bá lán a mí baí for láim a athar im-Maig Archommin inti Condla, conn-aca chuci in mnaí cétna a n-asbert fris:

(R.) "Nallsuide² saides Condla eter marbu duthainai oc idnaidíu éca úathmair. Tot-churethar bfi bithbi at gérat do dáinib Tethrach ar-dot-chiat cach dia i n-dálaib t athardai eter du gnathu inmaini."

5. Amal ro chuala Cond guth na mna, asbert fria muintir: "Gairid dam in druíd atchíu doreilced a tenga di indiu." Asbert in ben la sodain:

(R.) "A Chuind Chetcathaig druidecht nís gradaigther ar is bec ro soich for messu ar tráig máir. Firién co n-ilmuinteraib ilib adamraib motát-iefa a recht conscéra brichta druad tar-dechta ar bélaib demuín duib dolbthig."

Ba ingnad tra la Cond ní con taidbred Condla aithese do neoch acht tísad in ben. "In deochaid" ol Cond "fot men-main-siu a radas in ben a Condlaí?" Asbert Condla "Ní reid dam sech cach caraim mo dóini. Rom gab dano eolchaire immon mnaí." 6. Ro frecart in ben and-side, co n-epert in so:

(R.) "Tathut airunsur álaib fri tóind t'eólchaire oadib im loing glano condrísmáís ma róismáís síd boadaig.

(R.) Fil tír n-aill nad bu messu do saigid atchiú tairnid in gréin n-gil cid cían riefam rían n-adaig.

(R.) Is ed a tír subatar menmain cáich dotimchealla ní fil cenel and nammá acht mná ocus ingena."³

¹ The other MSS. omit the second mís.

² Over nallsuide is the gloss i. uasal.

³ The stops and the division of the verses are according to the MS.

7. O tharnic dond ingin a haithese, focéird Condla iar súdú bedg uádib co m-boí isind noi glano, i. isin ehurach comthend commaidi glanta. Atconnarcatar uadib mod nad mod i. in fat ro siacht ind radaire a roisc. Ro ráiset iarom in muir uádib *ocus* ní aicessa o sin ille *ocus* ní fes cid dollotar. A n-báatar for a n-imrátib isind airiucht co n-aicet Art chucu. "Is a oenur d'Art indiu" ol Cond "dóig ní fil bráthair." "Buádfocol an ro radis" or Coran "iss *ed* ainm forbia co bráth" Art Óenfer, conid de ro len in t-ainm riam o sin immach.

IV.

FOTHA CATHA CNUCHA IN SO.

(L. U. Facs. p. 41; translated by W. M. Hennessy, Rev. Celt. ii. p. 86 et seq.).

1. Dia m-boí Cathair Mór *mac* Fedelmthi Firurglais *maic* Cormaic Geltaí Gáith irrigí Temrach *ocus* Cond Cétchathach hi Cenandos hi ferand rigdomna, boí drúí amra la Cathair, i. Nuadu *mac* Achi *maic* Dathi *maic* Brocain *maic* Fintain do Thuaithe Dathi a Bregaib. Boí in drui oc iarraid feraínd il-Laignib for Cathair, ar ro *fitir* co m-bad il-Laignib no beth a chom-arbus. Dobeir Cathair a thoga tírí dó. Iss *ed* ferand ro thog in drui i. Almu. Robi ro bo banceli do Nuádaít¹ i. Almu ingen Becain.

2. Ro chumtaiged dún ocan druid and-sin i n-Almain *ocus* ro comled alamu dia sund cor bo ængel uli, *ocus* co m-bad de-sin no beth Almu forri, dia n-ebrad :

Oengel in dun dremni drend mar no gabad æl Erend dond alamain tuc dia thig is de ata Almu ar Almain.

Ro boí ben Nuadat i. Almu oc iarraid a anma do bith forsin cnuc *ocus* tucad di-si ind ascid sin, i. a ainm do bith forsin chnuc, ar is inti ro *adnacht* iar tain, dia n-ebrad.

Almu rop alaind in *ben* *ben* Nuadat moir *maic* Aiched ro cuinnig ba fir in dál a ainm for in cnuc comlán.

¹ In the facsimile Nuádhait.

3. Bói mac sainemail oc Nuadait i. Tadg mac Nuadat. Ráiriu ingen Duind Duma a banchéli sidé. Druí amra *dana* Tadg. Tanic bás do Núadait ocus ro ácaib a dún amal ro bóí oc a mac, ocus iss e Tadg bá druí do Chatháir dar ési a athar. Bert Ráiriu ingen do Thadg i. Murni Muncaim a ainm. Ro as gnoé móir in n-ingin i sin co m-bitís maic ríg ocus ro-flatha na Erend oc a tochra. Bói *dana Cummall* mac Trenmóir rígfennid hErend fri láim Cuind. Boi sidé *dana cumma* cháich oc iarraid na ingine. Dobreth Nuadó era fair¹ ar ro fitir co m-bad tremit no biad scarad dó fri Almain. Inund mathair do Chumall ocus d'athair Cuind, i. do Fedelmid Rechtmar. Tic trá Cumall² ocus berid ar écin Murni for aithed leis ar ní thucad dó chena hí.

4. Tic Tadg co Cond ocus innisid dó a sarugud dó Chumall, ocus gabais fri grisad Cuind ocus oc a imdercad. Fáidid Cond techta co Cumall ocus asbert fris Ériu d'ácbáil nó a ingen do thabairt do Thadg. Asbert Cumall na tíbred *acht* is cach ní dobérad ocus ní bád sí in ben. Fáidis Cond a amsaig ocus Urgrend mac Lugdach Cuirr rí Luagni, ocus Dáiri Derc mac Echach ocus Áed a mac (is fris-side atberthe Goll iar tain) do saigid Cummaill.

5. Tinolaid Cumall a socraiti chucu ocus doberar cath Chucha etorro ocus marbtair Cummall and ocus eurthir ár a muntiri. Dofuit Cumall la Goll mac Morna. Gonais Luchet Goll ina rose cor mill a suil conid de rod lil Goll de, conid de asbert:

Áed ba ainm do mac Dáiri diar gét Luchet co n-ání
O ro gét in laigni trom airi con rate fris Goll.

Márbais Goll Luchet. Is de-sin dan ro bóí fich bunaid eter maccu Morna ocus Find. Dá ainm ro bátar for Dairi, i. Morna ocus Dairi.

6. Luid Murni iar sin co Cond, ar ro diúlt a athair di ocus nir leic cucu hí, ar ro bo torrach hí, ocus asbert fria mun-

¹ In the facsimile far.

² In the facsimile Chumall.

tír a breoad ocus arai nír lam ammodugud fri Cond. Roi boi ind ingen oc a iarfaigid do Chund cinnas dogenad. Asbert Cond “Eirg” for se “co Fiacail mac Conchind co Temraig Mairci ocus dentar th’asait and,” ar dérfiur do Chumall *ben* Fiacla i. Bodball Bendron. Luid Condla gilla Cuind lei dia idnacul, co ranic tech Fiacla co Temraig Mairci. Ro ferad fálti frisin n-ingen and-sin ocus ro bo maith arrochtain and. Ro hasaited ind ingen iar tain ocus bert mac ocus dobreta Demni d’anmmum dó.

7. Ailtír in mac iar tain leo cor bo tualaing fogla do denom for *cach* n-en rop escarait dó. Fuacraid dana cath *nó* comrac oenfir for Tadg *nó* lanéraic a athar do thabairt dó. Asbert Tadg co tibred breith do ind. Rucad in bret ocus is si in breth rucad do, i. Almu *amal* ro bóí do lecut do ar dílsi ocus Tadg dia facbail. Doronad amlaid ro fácaib Tadg Almain do Find ocus tanic co Túaith Dathi co a ferand duthaig fesin ocus ro aitreb i Cnuc Réin frisi raiter Tulach Taidg indiu, ar is uad-som raiter Tulach Taidg fria, o sin co sudi; conid de-sin asbert in so :

Cuinchis Find for Tadg na tor i Cumall mór do marbod cath *can* chardí do *cach*¹ dáil *nó* comrac oenfir d’fagbail. Tadg uair nír tualaing catha i n-igid na ardflatha ro fácaib² leis ba loor do mar ro boi uli Almo.

8. Docoid Find i n-Almain iar tain ocus ro aittreb inti ocus is sí ro bo dun arus bunaid dó céin ro bo beó. Doroni Find ocus Goll síd iar tain ocus doratad eric a athar o claind Morna do Find, ocus batar co sidamail noco tarla etorro i Temair Lúacra imman muie Slanga ocus im Banb Sinna mac Mailenaig do marbad, día n-ebrad :

Ar sin doronsatar síd Find ocus Goll *commeit* gnim co torchair Banb Sinna dé mon muie hi Temair Luacrae.

¹ Hennessy *can*.

² Facsimile ro *fac*.

V.

FRAGMENT FROM THE IRISH VERSION OF THE HISTORIA
BRITONUM OF NENNIUS (L. U. Facs. p. 3).

Gilla Caemgin, who died in 1072, is the reputed author of this version. See O'Curry On the Manners, &c. II. 222.

The British king Guorthigern having been cursed for an offence by the clergy, takes counsel with the Druids as to how he may build a fortress to defend him from his foes the Saxons. A suitable site is found, but the building materials collected each day vanish each night, and it is impossible to raise a firm structure. The Druids declare that the building must be cemented with the blood of a child without father. Such a miraculous child is found. The boy is told by the king what he is threatened with, and puts the pretended wisdom of the Druids to the test. Here begins the fragment. (The Irish version of the Hist. Brit. has been published at length in the Publications of the Irish Archaeological Society by Dr Todd from a later MS., the readings of this fragment being given in the notes, 1848.)

1. "Acht chena" ol se "a rí failsigfit-sea firinne duit-siu, ocus iarfaigim dona druidib ar thús cid atá i foluch fonn erlar sa inar fiadnaise." Ro ráidset na drúid "Nochon étammar" ol siat. "Ro fetar-sa" ol se. "Atá loch uscí and. Fegtar ocus claiter." Ro claided ocus frith in loch and. "A fáthe ind rí" ol in mac, "abraid cid atá immedon ind locha." "Ni etamar" or siat. "Ro fetar-sa" ol se, "atát da clárchiste mora and, inagid tagid ocus tucthar as." Ocus tucad as. "A druide" ol in mac, "abraid cid atá etir na clárlestraib út." Ocus ni etatar. "Ro fetar-sa" ol se "atá seolbrat and ocus tuctar as." Ocus frith in seol timmarcte etir na da chlárchiste. 2. "Abraid a éolcho" ol in mac, "cid atá immedon ind étaig út." Ocus ni ro recretar, ar ni ro tucsatar. "Atat dá crúim and" ol se,

“i. cruim derg ocus cruim gel. Scailter in t-étach.” Ro scailed in seolbrat. Ro batar na di chruim ina cotlud and. Ro ráid in mac: “Fégaid-si in-dignet innosse na bíasta.” Atraracht cách díb co araile co rabe cechtar de ic sroiniud araile ocus co rabatar ic imletrad ocus ic imithi ocus no innarbad in chruim díb araile co medón in t-iuil ocus in fecht n-aill co a imel. Dorónsat fa thrí fon innasin. In chruim rúad trá ba fand ar thús, ocus ro innarbad co himel ind étaig. In chruim taitnemach *immorro* ba fand fo déoid ocus ro teich isin loch ocus ro tinastar in seol fo chetoir.

3. Ro íarfaig in mac dona druidib: “Innisid” ar se, “cíd follsiges in t-ingnad so.” “Ni etamar” ar siat. “Dogen-sa” ar in mac “a follsigud dond rí. Is é in loch flathius in domuin uile. Is é in seól do lathiusa a rí. Is iat na dá chruim na dá nert i. do nert-su co m-Bretnaib ocus nert Saxan. Do nert-su in chruim ruad, is i ro innarbad ar thús don flathius. Nert Sachsan *immorro* in cruim gel ro gab in seól uile *acht* bec i. ro gab inis Bretan *acht* bec. Coron innarba nert Bretan fo deoid íat. Tu-su *immorro* a rí Bretan eirg asin dún sa, ar ní chæmais a chumtac ocus sir innis Bretan ocus fógeba do dun fadéin.” 4. Ro ráid in rí: “Cia do chomainm-so?” ol se. Ro recair in gilla: “Ambróis” ol se “mo ailm-se.” Is é sein in t-Ambrois Gleotic rí Bretan. “Can do cenel?” ol in rí. “Consul romanach m’athair-se” ol se, “ocus bíd hé so mo dún.” Ro leic Gorthigernd in dun do Ambróis ocus rige iarthair inse Bretan uile ocus tanic cona druidib co túascert inse Bretan, i. cosin ferand dianid ainm Gunnis ocus ro chumtaig dún and i. Cær Gorthigernd.

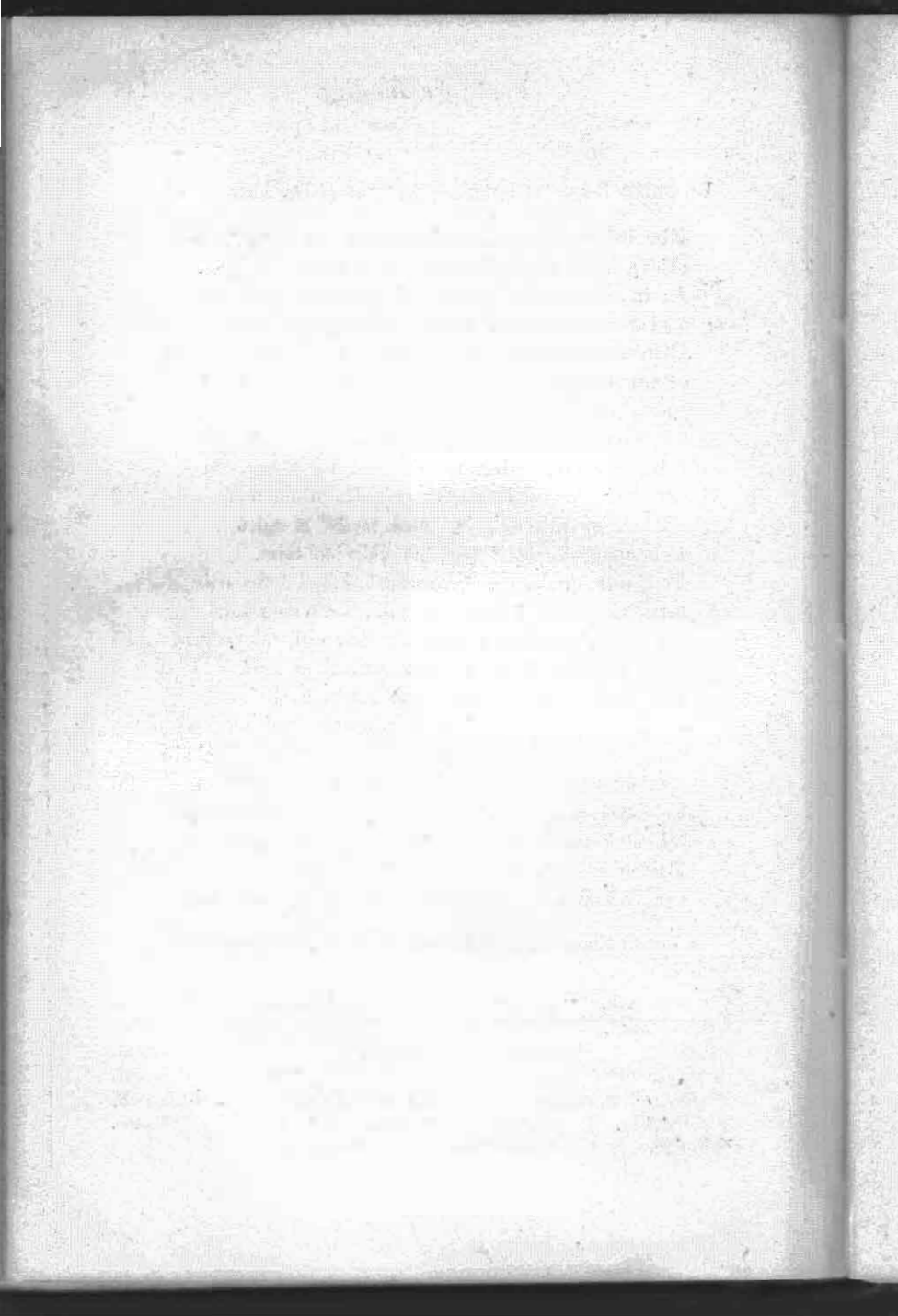
VI.

DO CHELI DE *no* DI CLERECH RECLESIA (LBr. Facs. p. 261^b).

Dia m-bam fo mamm clerchechta is uasal in bes
 athaigem in noebeclais da *cech* trath¹ do gres.
 In tan clomar in clocan ni *furail* in bes²
 tocbam cride solma³ *suas* telcem gnusi ses⁴.
 Canam *pater* ocus gloir cach tairle⁵ trist (.i. co lar) 5
 sénam bruinne ocus gnuis airrde cruchi⁶ Crist.
⁷Arroisam ind eclais slechtam co bo tri⁸
 nis fillem glun imama⁹ i n-dómnaigib¹⁰ De bíí.
 Celebram is cuindrigiumm¹¹ cen lobra cen lén
 sruith in fer adgladamar coimdiu nime nel. 10
 Figlem legem irnaigtíu *cech* meit¹² a neirt
 feib nunreafeaglat¹³ (?) ina glóir co teirt.
 Teit *cech* gradh ria chomadus feib dobeba coir
 amal ainmnigter do cach otha teirt co nóin.
 In t-oes graid don ernaigthi don oiffrind co cert 15
 oes legind do forcetul feib rotnai¹⁴ a nert.
 In¹⁵ ócaes don erlataid feib ronta a tli¹⁶
 ar is diles do diabul in¹⁷ corp na déni ní.
 Lubair¹⁸ don oes anecnaid do rer¹⁹ clérig²⁰ chaid
 soethar ecnadu na ghin sæthar buirb na laim. 20
 Celebrad *cech* entratha²¹ la *cech* n-ord dogniam
 tri slechtain²² ria celebrad a tri inna diaid.
 Tua ocus díchratu réthince²³ cen lén²⁴
 cen fodord cen imchomairb dlegar da *cech* oen.

A British Museum MS. Additional 30,512, fol. 20^b, gives the following readings :

- | | | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------------|--|------------------------|
| ¹ in each trath. | ² in cis. | ³ solam. | ⁴ sis. |
| ⁵ nachar tairli. | ⁶ chruichi. | ⁷ mar ro hissam inn ecclais. | |
| ⁸ thri. | ⁹ ni fillem gluine nammá. | ¹⁰ indomhnach. | |
| ¹¹ cuinrigein. | ¹² cach immeit. | ¹³ feib na ree fégha lat. | |
| ¹⁴ ata. | ¹⁵ indocbad. | ¹⁶ ind oibad dond humallóit : feib rotha a eli. | |
| ¹⁷ without in. | ¹⁸ ubar. | ¹⁹ reir. | ²⁰ clerech. |
| ²¹ cen. | | | |
| ²² iii figli. | ²³ raithinchi. | ²⁴ chlén. | |



DICTIONARY.

A.

a (asp.) particle of the vocative.

a (asp.) his (M. N.). ^{"aia"}

a her (F.). ^{"aia"}

a, *a n-* their (plur.). ^{"aia"}

a, *a n-*, *an* who; conj. as.

a, *ass* out of; *ass*, *assa*.

Abisolón Absolon.

Abracham Abraham.

abraid, *apar* from *epiur*, *epur*.

aca, *acca*, *accar*, *acatar*, *acastar* from *adciu*.

ro ácaib from *fácaim*.

acailli see *adgládur*.

acher Latin *acer*.

Achi IV, 1, *Aiched* 2.

acht conj. except, Latin *nisi*; but; *acht chena* however.

adaig F. night. ^{"a"}

adamra wonderful.

adciu, *adchú*, *atciu* I see;

adciam, *aicet*; *accar*, *acca*,

aca, *acatar*; *accara*, *faccara*,

atciithera; *acastar*; *aicessa*.

adgládur dep. I address, speak

with anyone; *adgladadar*, *adgladamar*, *atagegallarsa*, *atagegalldathar*; Act. *acaiilli*.

adib from *am* I am.

adnacim I bury; *ro adnacht*.

Áed mac Dáiri IV, 4, 5.

aol lime.

áen, *éen* one (of all genders).

árbarthar from *asbiur*.

áes, *ées* M. age, collectively the people; *oes legind* the readers (*fer legind lector*).

hási s. *ési*.

ág battle I, 15.

aged face; *i n-ágid* with gen. towards.

ágor dep. I fear.

ái s. *indala*, *cechtar*.

aicessa, *aicet* from *adciu*.

aicned N. nature; *iar n-aicniud*.

aiche F. night. ^{"aia"}

aigidecht F. hospitality.

áil agreeable; *ní áil* I, 39^a.

aile, N. *aill* Latin *alius*.

ailim I rear; *ailtir*.

ainm N. name; *anna*, *d'annam*, *dá ainm*.

ainmnigim I name; *ainmnigther* VI, 14 read *ainmnigther*.

air, *ar* prep. before, for; *airi* therefore; *airun* III, 6?

air, *ar* conj. for.

airchelad III, 3, cf. *arcelim* aufero Sg. 9^a, *arachela* vel *dogaitha* Gloss on quæ frnstretur mentes eorum Ml. 31^a; *airchellad* raptus Z² 868.

airchissim I have mercy; *airchissi* parcit Wb. 4^o; *airchis*.

airde N. sign; *airrde* VI. 6.

airecht M. assembly.

airgarim I forbid; *mani airgara*.

airitiu F. reception. 371

airle F. counsel. * *an. aille-*

airunsur III, 6.

ait place.

aithed escape, elopement; *for aithed*.

aithese N. answer.

aittrebaim I dwell; *ro aittreb*, *aitreb*.

alaib III, 6, cf. *grian alaib* (i. *alaind*) a delightful sun Fé. Sep. 3.

alaile Latin *alius*.

alaind lovely.

alamu IV, 2, *Alaun*? Latin *alumen*; *dond alamain*.

alde, *ailde* F. beauty.

álim I beg.

Almu ingen Becain IV, 1.

Almo, *Almu* now the hill of Allen, near Newbridge, Co. Kildare, Hennessy: *in Almain*.

am I am; *at*, *is*, *as* (*as n-isel* I, 31), *adib*, *it*.

amail, *amal* prep. and conj. *as*.

Ambróis Ambrosius, a name of the well-known prophet and magician Merlin, Cymr. Merddin Embrys, according to Nennius identical with a king Ambrois Gleotic, Cymr. Embrys Guletic.

amlaid, *amlid* thus; *is amlid* it is so, that...

amra wonderful, famous.

amsach from *amos* satellites, mercenary; *a ansaig* his soldiers IV, 4.

an pron. rel. see *a*, *a n*.

and there, here, Grk. *ἐνθα*; *and-side*, *and-sin* Grk. *ἐν-ταῦθα*.

áne F. splendour, deliciae.

áne Pl. divitiæ; *donarib áuib*.

anecnaid unwise.

anetargnaid wondrous.

aní Latin id quod.

anirlatu disobedience; *anirla-tad*.

anirlithe disobedient.

apar from *epiur*, *epur*.
ar, *or*, *ol* Latin inquit. ^{FWER}
ar, *air* prep. before, for; *airi*;
ar sin IV, 8 for *iar sin*.
ar, *air* conj. for.
ara n-, *ar a n-* conj. that,
in order that; *ar na* that
not.
ar n- our.
ár defeat.
arai conj. however.
araile Latin alius.
aram F. number.
Archommin see *mag*.
árd high; *ard-flaith*.
ar-dot-chiat III, 4, cf. *nim air-*
cecha "thou shalt not see
me" Rev. Celt. II p. 490.
are M. temple (of head), *im du*
da are I, 50.
arna conj. that not.
Art Óenfer Arturus Unicus
(O'Flaherty Ogyg. p. 314).
arus dwelling IV, 8.
as from *am*.
ásaim I grow; *ro as* IV, 3.
asail delivery, parturitio; *ro*
hasaited she was delivered
IV, 6.
asbiur I say; *arna érbat*,
érbatthar; *asbert*, *asrubar-*
tatar.
ascid F. request IV, 2.
ass out of, forth, *a*, *ass*.
at from *am*.
atá, *ató* see *attóo*.

I. G.

atberthe from *epiur*.
atchiu see *adciu*.
atconnaire conspexit; *atcon-*
narcatár.
athaigim I visit; *athaigem*
VI, 2.
athair M. father; *athar*.
atharda patrius, subst. patria
III, 7.
atraracht surrexit.
atluchur with and without
buide gratias ago; *atlugud*
buide.
attóo, *ató* I am; *atá*. ^{STA}

B.

bachal M. "slave," cf. *bach-*
lach famulus.
baile M. place, town.
báigul, *báegul* M. danger; *bái-*
guil.
baingen F. bread; *baingin*.
Banb Sinna IV, 8.
banchéili F. wife.
bar n- your.
barr M. top, hair.
bas, *bos* F. hand; *it bais*, *bois*.
bás N. death.
bec little, few; *acht bec* all but.
Becan IV, 1.
bedg leap.
béim N. to beat, blow.
béist F. Latin bestia; *na*
bíasta.
bél M. lip, mouth; *béulu*, *ar*
bélaib before, towards. ^{G²86}

bélre N. speech.
ben F. woman; *mná, mnái, mnái n., ban.* * *quinn*
béo living; *bii, bíi, bí.*
berim I bear, bring, bring forth; *berid, bert, berir.* *BER*
bés M. custom.
bethu M. life.
beus moreover.
biad N. nutriment, food.
bith M. world; *betho.* * *hille*
bithbeo eternal; *betho.*
bíu I am; *bí, bíis, i m-biam, bíit, dia m-bam, ní bat, ní pat; no beth, ní bád, co m-bad, ro bad, co m-bitís; ro bia, bith, bid; no biad; bóí, báí, ro bo, cor bo, nir bo, nad bu, bá, ba, robe, co rabe, rop, bátar, co rabatar, robtar; do buith, do bith; feib do beba VI, 13?*
do blith from *melim.*
bo trí VI, 7 for *fo thri.*
Bodball Bendron Cumall's sister IV, 6.
boadag see *búadach.*
boc M. ram.
bocht poor.
bochta F. poverty.
boide see *buide.*
bois see *bas.*
bolc M. bag.
borb proud, saucy; *buirb.*
bráge M. neck; *bragai.*
brat M. cloak; *hi m-brot.*

bráth M. judgment; *brátha, co bráth.*
bráthair M. brother.
brec pied.
bréc F. lie.
brectu III, 3 from *bricht*, read *brechtaib.*
Brega pl. the eastern part of Meath; *a Bregaib* IV, 1.
breo flame; whence *breoad* IV, 5.
Bretan Briton; *co m-Bretnaib.*
breth F. judgment.
bricht charm, spell; *brichta.*
bríg valor.
brindach III, 2?
Brocan IV, 1.
bruinne M. breast.
búadach victorious, lordly;
Boadag III, 2, *Boadaig* 6.
búadfocol a good word III, 7.
búaid N. victory, triumph.
búan everlasting; *búana.*
bude, buide yellow.
buide, boide, F. thanks.
bunad N. origin, family: *fich bunaid* hereditary feud IV, 5, *arus bunaid* family seat IV, 8.

C.

cach, cech each (adj.).
cách every (subst.); *cáich.*
cacha how many III, 4.
caemais from *cumaing* potest.

- caer* the Cymric form of the Irish *cathir* town; *Caer Gorthigernd* V, 4.
- caesta*, see *césad*.
- cáid* holy.
- cáin* beautiful.
- cainel* III, 2 for *cáinnel*, Latin *candela*.
- can*? whence?
- can* for *cen*.
- canim* I sing; *fom chain*, *canas*, *canam*, *do chachain*; *cani* I, 50 seems to be the Latin cane. KAN
- cara* M. friend; *carait*. KAR
- caraim* I love; *ro charus*.
- carcar* Latin carcer; *isin char-cair*.
- carde* F. peace; *can chardi*.
- carrie* stone, rock; *forsnaib cuiruib*.
- cath* M. battle; *catha*.
- cauir* from *curim*.
- ce*, *cia* although.
- cech*, *each* each (adj.).
- cechtar ái*, *cechtar de* each of two.
- céin* conj. so long as.
- céle* M. socins; *céle Dé Culdée* (a monk), *do cheli De*.
- celebraim* Latin *celebro*, (1) I celebrate, (2) I bid farewell; *celebram*, *celebrad*.
- celim* I conceal, I hide; *nad céil*.
- cen* prep. without; *cen co n* without that.
- Cenandos* the town of Kells (Co. Meath) IV, 1.
- cenrsa* F. mansuetudo.
- cenél* N. kind.
- cenú*, *cenn* M. head; *cinn*, *fort chiunn*; *tét...dè chiunn* he goes forth I, 41; *co cend mis* to the end of a month, *tar cenn* for.
- cert* M. right.
- césad* M. suffering.
- cét*-the first; *fochet-óir* straight-way.
- cét* N. hundred; *Cét-chathach* see *Cond*.
- cétal* N. song; *cella*.
- cétna* the first, the same.
- chena* adv. besides, else; *acht chena* however.
- cia*? who? what?
- cia* conj. although; *cid quam-vis* sit.
- cīan* remote.
- cid*? what?
- cid* Latin *velut* I, 49; *cid...* *cid* be it...be it.
- cimbid* M. prisoner.
- cinnas*? how?
- claideb* M. sword.
- claidim* I dig; *claiter*, *ro claided*.
- cland* F. kin, posterity, clan.
- clár* M. table; *clár-chiste* flat chest; *clar-lestar* flat vessel.
- clerchecht* clergy, ecclesiastical condition; *clerchechta*.

- clerech* M. Latin clericus.
clocán M. bell.
cloch F. stone.
cloor dep. I hear; *clomar*. KLEU
clúm F. Latin pluma; *cluim*.
cnoc M. hill; *forsin chnuc*.
Cnoc Réin IV, 7.
Cnucha now Castleknock near Dublin.
co prep. to, after, Latin ad, is used in the formation of adverbs; *cosin*; *cuci*, *chuci*, *chucu*.
co n- prep. with; *cosnail*.
co n- that, there (in conclusion).
cói cuckoo II, 3.
cóim pretiosus.
cóim dear (?); *maicc cóima* I, 11, *om choimmdiu cóima* II, 3.
cóima, cf. *caomha*, nobility O'Cl.
cóimdiu M. the Lord; *om choimmdiu* II, 3.
cóimas (?) benignitas (?); Gen. *cóimsa* I, 11.
coimnactar from *conicim* I can.
coimthecht M. to accompany, societas.
cóir just.
comadus VI, 13, cf. *comadas* *conveniens* Z.² 994.
comainm N. cognomen.
comairle F. counsel; *comairli*.
comalnaim I fulfil; *di comalnad*.
comarbus M. succession IV, 1.
combág F. contention, to contend; *oc combáig*.
comcláim I rub; *ro comled* IV, 2.
comlán full, whole IV, 2. PLE
commáide III, 7, cf. *maide* "a stick" (Corm. transl. p. 118)?
comméit of equal weight.
comrac M. meeting: *cáin-chomracc* benevolentia Wb. 30^b; *comrac óenfir* duel.
comtachtmar from *cuintgim* I beg, I demand.
comthend IV, 7, cf. *is tend mo chris* est firmum meum cingulum Z.² 954.
con conj. that I, 37, IV, 5, until I, 39.
Conchend IV, 6.
Cond Cetchathach Quintus Centimachus 121, rex Hiberniae 177—212 p. Chr. O'Flaherty, Ogyg. p. 313; *Cuind, do Chund*.
condaig from *cuingim* quaero.
Condla Rúad III, 1 et seq.; *a Chondlai*.
condrigim convenio, concurre; *cuintdrigiumm* VI, 9; *condrísmaís* III, 6.
congniu cooperor; *congni*.
conid ut sit.
conna, connach conj. except, so that not.
conscéra from *coscraim* I destroy, I conquer.

consul Latin consul.
cor conj. that, so that; *co ro*,
co rabe, *co rabatar*.
Corán III, 3, 7.
corcorda purple coloured.
corcur F. purple.
corp Latin corpus.
colcaid Latin culcita, flock
 bed.
Cormac Geltaí Gáeth IV, 1.
coscim coerceo; *ro chosca* I, 28.
cot-gairim III, 2, from *con-*
gairim I call.
cotlud M. to sleep, sleep. TEL
cotom-éicnigidar from *com-*
éicnigim cogo.
cotum-éitis from *con-éitgim*, *com-*
éitgim indulgeo.
crínaim I vanish.
Crist Christ.
croch F. cross; *cruchi*.
crochad to crucify; *crochtha*.
cros Latin crux I, 50.
eruim F. worm.
cúala from *clunim* I hear; *cú-*
alatár. *cúla*
cuci, *chuci*, *chucu* from *co* prep.
 to.
cúil corner, angle.
cuinchis IV, 7 from *cuintgim*
 I beg, I demand (with *for*).
cúindrech castigatio.
cúindrigim see *condrigim*.
cuingim I beg, demand; *con-*
daig, *cúinnig*.
cúlatha I, 50 "the back parts of

the head" (Stokes Ir. Glos. p.
 148).
cumachte N. might, *cumachtu*.
Cumall mac Trénmóir Finn's
 father, IV, 3 et seq., some-
 times written *Cummall*.
cumma manner; *cumma cháich*
 IV, 3.
cumsanad M. to rest, rest.
cumtaigim I build; *ro chum-*
taig, *rochumtaiged*; inf.
cumtac for *cumtach* V, 3.
curach boat.
curim, *cuirim* I put; *cavir* I,
 50? *do chorastar* III, 4, *cur-*
thir.
cutrummus M. similarity.

D.

-d- infixed pronoun.
da infixed pronoun I, 31.
da for *do* VI, 2, 24.
dá F. *di* N. *dá n-* two.
dad I, 11, from *táu*.
dáinib from *duine*.
Dáiri Dere father of *Aed* IV,
 4; *do mac Dáiri* 5, cf.
Morna. *dáila*
dál F. assembly; *ba fir in dál*
 IV, 2; *do cach dál* IV, 7;
in-dálaib III, 4.
dam see *do*.
dano, *dana* conj. also.
dán M. gift; *dánu*.
dar see *tar*.
co n-dárbaís I, 48, cf. *tadbat*

- demonstrat; *do-ad-badar* demonstrationatur.
- Dathe* IV, 1, cf. *Túath Dathi*.
- de, di* prep. of, Latin *de*; *de* thence; *desin*.
- de* after the comparative, the Latin *eo*.
- de* see *cechtar*.
- deacht* F. Godhead.
- déad* end; *fo déoid* at last V, 2; *inna diaid* after it VI, 2.
- debaid* F. dispute III, 1.
- debrath n-om choimmdiu cōima* II, 3 perhaps a form of oath, cf. Patrick's oath *dar mo deboth*, etymologically explained by *dar mo dia m-brátha* (Stokes Three Middle-Irish Hom. p. 26).
- dechur* N. difference.
- degním* for *deg-grím*, *deg-* good.
- delb* F. form; *delbæ* III, 2.
- Demni* IV, 6, one of Finn's names.
- demon* M. demon; *demuin*.
- dénim* I make, do; *na déni*, *denid*, *dentar*; inf. *denom*, *denam*, *denmo*.
- deoch* F. to drink, drink; *cen dig* III, 4.
- deochad* *veni*; *deochaid* III, 5, cf. *dodeochad*.
- fo déoid* V, 2 see *déad*.
- derg* red.
- dermanammar* I, 41 from *dermoiniur* I forget.
- dérfiur* for *derbfíur* F. *sœur* germane IV, 6.
- desimrecht* example; *desimrechte*.
- desta* for *testa* *deest* I, 36.
- di, de* prep. of, Latin *de*; *dinab*, *dit*, *dib*, *di*.
- di* see *do*.
- dí* see *dá*.
- día* M. God; *dá*, *dé*.
- dia* day; *cach dia* I, 50.
- dia* see *do*.
- dia n-* wherefore, conj. as, if.
- diabul* M. diabolus.
- dianid* cui est.
- diade* godlike; *diadi*.
- inna diaid* VI, 22, see *déad*.
- díchra* fervent.
- díchratu* VI, 23.
- dig* see *deoch*.
- dígal* revenge; *díglæ* I, 33.
- dígbaím* I diminish, I lessen; *dígbad*.
- digni* from *dognú* I do, make.
- diles* proprius VI, 18.
- dilse* F. property; *ar dílsi* IV, 7.
- dino* conj. namely, Latin *ergo*, *igitur*.
- dindgna* hill; *de dindgnai* II, 3.
- dúthrub* desertum I, 42.
- diultaim* I deny, refuse; *ro diúlt* IV, 6, inf. *díltud* negatio Z.² 991.
- do, du* thy.

- do, du* prep. to, after; dative and infinitive particle; *don, dond, donaib, dona; dam, dom* (as *dom mo' airli* III, 31), *dún, dait, duit, dó, di, dia, dia n.*
- do* verbal particle; *do chain* III, 3; *do chorastar* III, 4; *do-d-esta* I, 36?
- dobiur, tabur, doberim* I give, I take; *dobir, dobeir; dobertis; dobert; doberad; doberar; dobreta; dobreth.*
- dócoid, dochóid* perf. he went; *dócói.*
- dochum* prep. to; *ina dochum, na dochum*, to him III, 1.
- dodcaid* poor, unfortunate II, 4, cf. *dothchaid* poor (Corm. Transl. p. 51, 55); *dodcad* infelicitas Wb. 2b (Z.² 647).
- dodeochad* I came, am come; 2 sg. *dodecoad, 3 dodechuid.*
- do-d-iarmorat* for *do-d-iarm-fóratad* I, 41, past pass. with infixed pronoun, to put after.
- dodom-anic* III, 3, from *tánac*.
- dodom-chela* III, 6, read *do-d-imchela* from *timchelaim* I surround, perambulate.
- dofuit* from *tuitim*.
- dogáithim* illudo, pellicio.
- dogniu* I do, make; *dogní, digni, dogniam, dignet; durní; dogen; dogenad; dogníther.*
- doig verisimilis* III, 7 (*doíg*).
- dóinacht* F. human nature.
- dóini* see *duine*.
- dolbthach* gen. *dolbthig* III, 5, from *dolbud* figmentum Wb. 4^e (Z.² 352), cf. *doilbtheach*, sorcerer O'R.
- dolécim, dollécim* I leave, resign, release, throw; *do-reilced* III, 5.
- dohuid, dolluid* he went; *dolotar.*
- doluigim* remitto.
- domelim, toimlim* I consume; *domelom* III, 1.
- dom-farcaí* II, 2 me cingit (Stokes).
- domnach* Sunday, *i n-domnairgib* VI, 8.
- domun* M. world; *domuin.*
- domunde* worldly.
- Dond Duma* IV, 3.
- dorat* he gave; *doratad.*
- doreg* I shall go; *dorriga.*
- doreilced* from *dolécim*.
- dorolgetha* I, 4, from *doluigim*.
- doroni* he made; *dorónsat; doronsatar, daronad.*
- dosaidi-siu* sedes I, 48.
- doss* thicket II, 3.
- dothéit, dotét* it, venit.
- drenne* rage; *drenni* *drend* IV, 2 ("of battle renown," Hennessy).
- drend* quarrel, battle IV, 2.
- drochgním* M. ill-deed; *drochgnimu.*

druí M. druid, magus; *druád*,
druid, a *druide*, *dona druí-
dib*.

druidecht F. sorcery III, 5.

du, do thy.

dub, black; *duib*. DHEUBH

ducuitig juravit I, 45.

Duid David.

duine, *dune* M. person; pl.
dóini, do *dáinib*.

dul inf. to go.

dún N. stronghold, arx.

durairngred I, 45 from *do-air-
con-gairm*, *tairngrim* I pro-
mise.

durigni from *dognú*.

dús (= *do fíus* ad sciendum)
used to introduce an indirect
question. WEID

duthaig belonging, own IV, 7.

duthain transient; *et(er) marbu*
duthainai III, 4, cf. *suthain*
æternus.

E.

é he; *is hé*, *isse*.

ebrad from *epur*.

éc death; *éca*. ANGH

écin F. necessity; *ar écin*.

echtra, *ectra* expedition (O'D.
Gr. 119), adventures (O'C.
Mat. 589).

eclais, *aclis* Latin ecclesia.

écnaid wise; *ecnadu* VI, 20.

éd it; *is héd*, *ised*, *issed* (often
contracted).

Effraim Ephraim I, 48.

éirgin I arise, stand up; *eirg*. REG

én M. bird. FELMA

én for *aen*, *áen* VI, 21.

Eoch gen. *Echach* IV, 4.

eola experienced; *a éolcho*.

éolchaire grief.

epiur I say; *epert*, *apar*, at-
b(er)the, *ebrad*; inf. *epert*.

éra "refusal" IV, 3.

éraic, *eric* F. indemnity, com-
pensation for murder, Old
H. G. *wëragëlt* IV, 7, 8.

Eriu Ireland; *Erend*.

erlár M. floor, pavementum
fond erlar V, 1.

erlatu M. obedience; *don erla-
taid* VI, 17; cf. *irlithe*.

ernaigthe F. prayer; *don er-
naigthe* VI, 15; *irnaigtii* 11.

escare M. enemy; *escaraiv* IV,
7.

dar ési after, behind IV, 3;
tar hæs I, 41; *tar hesi* for I,
35.

étach N. cloth, dress; *étaig*, *i
n-etuch*.

nochon étammar see *fetar*.

etir, *eter* prep. between, under;
etorro.

F.

fa thrí thrice, from *fo*.

fácbaím I leave, I give up,
I abandon; *ro facaib*, *ro
ácaib*; inf. *do facbail*, *d'ácbáil*.

fadéin self.

fadeissin, fadesin self.

fælte F. joy, welcome.

fagbail see *fogbaim*.

fáidim I send; *fáidid, fáidis*.

fáilsigfit from *foillsigim*.

fairend F. crowd, people; *don fairind*.

fairggæ ocean II, 1.

fáith prophet, wise man; *a fhathe*.

fál hedge, enclosure II, 2.

fand weak.

far n- your.

fat length, extent III, 7.

fecht N. time (in sense of turn); *in fecht* n- aill.

Fedelmid Firurglas the father of Cathair Mór; *Fedelmthi* IV, 1.

Fedelmid Rechtmar Fedlimius Legifer 129, rex Hiberniæ 164—174 p. Chr. (O'Fl. Ogyg. p. 306).

fégaim I see; *fégha, fégaid, fegtár*.

feib how.

féin self; *do charait féin* thine own friends I, 49.

fer M. man; *fir*.

feraim fálti I give welcome; *ro ferad*.

ferand M. land; *feraind*.

ferr better; *ferr de*.

fers Latin versus; *hi fers* I, 8.

fes from *fetar*.

fesin self.

fetar I know; *fitir, nochon étammar, ni etatar*; *fes*.

Fiacail mac Conchind; *Fiacula*.

fiadnaise presence; *inar fiadnaise* before us.

fich feud IV, 5.

fidbaid forest, *fidbaidæ* II, 2.

figell, figil from Latin *vigilia* i.e. *frithaire* (watch) indicates certain prayers, cf. Stokes, Corm. Transl. p. 77; and *figlem* I pl. imperat. let us watch or let us say vigils VI, 11.

fil it is.

fillim I bend (the knee); *nis fillem*.

filliud flexio.

find white.

finnaim I find; *ro finnatar*.

Fintan IV, 1.

fir true.

firién just III, 5.

firinne F. truth.

Firurglas see *Fedelmid*.

fíu just, fit.

fled F. feast; *fleda* III, 1.

flaith F. lordship; *ardflaith, roflaith, flatha*.

flathius M. lordship; *do lathius*.

fó prep. under; *fon, fond*;

fot; *fó chétóir* forthwith.

fochanim succino; *fom chain* II, 2.

- focherdaim* I put, throw; *foceird* III, 7; *focertar* I, 50.
- fochaid* F. suffering; *dinab fochidib*.
- focol* word III, 7.
- fodaraithmine* I, 31 I read *for-da-raithmine*.
- fodord* murmuratio VI, 24.
- fogal* F. spoliatio IV, 7.
- fogbaim* I find; *fogéba*.
- fogniu* I serve; *fognúther, fognáter*.
- foillsigim* I show; *follesiges, fairsigist, foillsigthir*; inf. *follesigud*.
- folach* custodia, cover or concealment (Stokes, Corm. Trans. p. 77); *i foluch* V, 1.
- folt* hair.
- for* prep. upon; *forsin, for-snaib; foir, forri, forru, fort; for aithed* "in elopement" IV, 3 Hennessy.
- for, or, ol* inquit.
- for-aith-muiniur* I am mindful, remember; *foraithmenair* I, 5, cf. *fodaraithmine* I, 31.
- forbia* III, 7 fut. (cf. § 310) from *forbenim* perficio, *forbenar* consummatur, *forbe* completion, Grk. διατελέσει.
- forbond* III, 3 perhaps O'Reilly's *forbann* proclamation of an edict?
- forbrissim* opprimo; *fortanbristis* I, 7.
- for-canim, -chanim, -chun* I teach; *forcain*.
- forcetal, forctal* N. teaching; *do forcitul* VI, 16, infinitive of *forchun*.
- forchluinim* I hear; *forchlwin-ter*.
- forchomnacuir* evenit; *forchuimsed* (cf. § 347).
- fordotá* III, 2 probably for *for-dot-tá* is upon thee.
- foroid*... II, 3?
- fortacht* help; *fortachtae*.
- fortachtaigim* I help; dep. *fortachtaigedar*.
- fotha* M. cause.
- frecndarcus* M. presence.
- freccraim* I answer; *ro recair, ro frecart, ro recratar*.
- fresciu* I wait; *fresci* III, 2.
- fri* prep. towards, against; *frisin n-, frim, friss, frib; fria, ria; frisi* IV, 7 for *frisa*; *frisside* say to anyone, separate from anyone, equal with anyone, and so on.
- frith* is found.
- frithgnom* M. preparation; *canrithgnom* III, 1.
- fua-craim* I announce; *fua-craid*.
- fufuasnaim* compound of *fua-snaim* I rave; *fufuasna* II, 1.
- furail* VI, 3 O'Reilly's *foráil* excess, superfluity, cf. *erail i. inforccraid* O'Dav. *erain*.

G.

gabim I take, seize; *gaib*, *gai-bid*; *nachin rogba* I, 27; *ro gab*, *gabsu*, *gabais*, *no gabad*; inf. *do gabáil*; *gabais fri grisad* began to instigate IV, 4.

gæt from *gonaim*.

gáith, *gáeth* F. wind.

galar N. disease.

garim I call; *gairid*.

gel white; *oengel* all white; *gil*.

gerat III, 4, cf. *gerait i. mac bec*, *no beodha* "lively" *no glie* (skilful) *no anrud* (nomen secundi gradus poetarum Corm. O'Dav.) but translated "champion" by Stokes Fél. Prol. 90.

gilla M. servant; *a gillai*.

gin M. mouth.

giuil II, 4 from *glenim adhaereo*.

glain (or *glan*) glass; *glano* III, 6.

glan clean.

glanta III, 7 from *glanaim* I clean.

glass green.

Gleotic for Cymric *guletic*, later *gwledic* princeps, see *Ambróis*.

glé clear.

glóir Latin gloria.

glún N. knee.

gnáth known.

gnám I do; *gniter*.

gním M. to do, deed; *gríme*, *assa gnímaib*.

gnoé beautiful IV, 3, cf. Corm. Transl. p. 86.

gnáis F. face; *gnuis*, *gnusi*.

goiste noose.

gol shout.

gonaim I kill; *gonais*; *ro gæt*.

Gorthigernd Vortigern, king of Britain, who received the Saxons under Hengist and Horsa about A.D. 447.

grád N. grade, rank I, 28, 52;

oes graid VI, 15.

grádaigim I love, with *nís gradaigther* III, 5.

grés memoria, *do grés* always.

grian F. sun; *tarsin gréin*.

grísad drive on, stimulate IV, 4.

Gunnis a district in the north of Britain V, 4.

guth M. voice.

H.

For words having *h* as initial sound see the same without the *h*.

hirubin Cherubim; *for hirubinaib* I, 48.

I.

i determinative particle, *in n-ingin i sin* this maiden.

i. contraction for *idon* namely.

i, hí she IV, 3, 6; acc. IV, 5.
i n-, hí n- prep. in; *isin, indi,*
inti, im, inar, it.

iar n- prep. after; *iarua, iar*
sin, iar sudiu thereupon;
iar tain later.

iarfaigim I ask (with *do*); *ro*
iarfaig; inf. *iarfaigid.*

iarom, iarum adv. thereupon.

iarraid seek, ask.

íarthar west, the western part;
íarthair.

íat they.

ic prep. at V, 2, see *oc.*

ícc to heal, cure.

ídal M. Latin *idolum*; *ídil* I,
 9.

idnacul no doubt infinitive of
adnaicim (originally I de-
 liver, then I bury); *día id-*
nacul to escort "her" IV,
 6 Hennessy.

idnaide expectation; *oc idnai-*
diu III, 4.

il much; *co n-ilmuinteraið ilib*
 III, 5; *il-bélre.*

ille adv. huc; *o sin ille* thence,
 hither III, 7.

im see *imm.*

imberim I carry about; *imbir*
 I, 51.

imchomairb VI, 24, cf. *comh-*
airp "emulation" O'Reil-
 ly, *comairb i. cominnairbe*
 O'Dav.

imchomarc salutation I, 21.

imchomrac coming together,
 battle; *mu imchomrac* III,
 3

imdercad reproach, to reproach
 III, 3.

imel, imbel border.

imithe to devour one another;
ic imithi V, 2, cf. *longud no*
ithi, consuming or eating
 Ml. 118.

imletrad cutting one another,
ic imletrad V, 2; cf. *letrad*
 hacking, cutting Corm.
 Transl. p. 105.

imm, in prep. about; *imman,*
immon, imon, mon; imbe,
immib; immum, imma; in
 composition *im-* often indi-
 cates reciprocity.

immach adv. out, forth; *osin*
immach thenceforward.

immaig adv. without.

immaille together I, 29.

immedon adv. in the midst,
 midway between.

im(morro) conj. but.

immun M. hymnus.

imned N. oppression.

imorbus Old Irish *immormus*
 M. scandalum III, 1.

imrádiud M. counsel; *for a n-*
imrátib III, 7.

imthanu change I, 41.

in interrogative particle III,
 5.

in-dignet V, 2 for *a n-dignet.*

in, ind, in t- the § 171.

in sin οἷος; *in so* τόδε.

inagid tagid V, 1, cf. *aigh i.*

eirigh ut est aigh taig i. tair

doridhis i. eirigh go Cormac

ocus tair doridhisi uadh

(*aigh viz. arise up e.g. aigh*

taig, viz. return, viz. go

to Cormac and come back

from him); O'Dav. cf. also

"*tagaidh*" come ye on, advance (O'Reilly).

ind inaim so at this time I, 40.

indala n-ái one of two I, 42.

indeb N. gain I, 18; 32.

indiu adv. to-day.

indlínech II, 2, super me libello interscripto (Stokes).

indlat wash; *oc indlut* I, 51.

indocbál, inducbál F. fame; *indocbáil*.

ingin F. maiden, daughter;

ingine, ingin, ingena.

ingnad wondrous, wonder.

inid III, 2 ubi est, cf. § 387.

inis, innis F. island; *inse.*

inmain dear; *inmaini* III, 4.

inna in suo III, 2.

inna ubi non III, 1.

innarbenim pello, repello; *no*

innarbad, coron innarba V,

2, 3; *innarbar* (read *innar-*

banar) I, 22, *ro innarbad* V,

2.

innas M. condition, manner;

fon innasin in this way,

so.

inni see *intí.*

innisim I say; *innisid.*

innocht adv. to-night.

innosse adv. now V, 2.

insin, inso see *in sin, in so.*

inti (article with the determi-

native *i*) the, the well-known,

inti Condla III, 4, acc. *inni*

Condla ibid.

inund pron. idem, eadem, idem IV, 3.

ires, hiress F. faith.

irlithe obedient.

irnaigtis VI, 11, see *ernaigthe.*

Irusalem Jerusalem I, 40.

is and VI, 9.

isel low I, 31.

Isu Jesus.

itaam III, 1 from *itáu* § 386.

L.

la prep. by, with, through;

lasin, lemm, lim, linn, leind,

leis, lei, leo, leu; *lase* there-

by; *ba ingnad la Cond Conn*

was astonished; *la sodain*

thereupon.

lá see *laithé.*

labrur dep. I speak; *ce nus*

labratar; inf. *labrad.*

laechrad F. the warriors;

dond laechraid II, 1.

in laigni trom IV, 5 "the heavy lance" Hennessy.
laithé, laa, lá N. day; *isind* *laithiu* I, 41.
lám F. hand; *lám, dí lám*; for *lám a athar* beside his father III, 1; *fri lám Cuind* by the side of Conn IV, 3.
lámaim I dare; *nir lam*.
lán full; *láin*.
lann, lond rapidus, immitis, fierce; *laim* II, 1.
lár M. floor, ground.
laxu, laxu Latin *laxitas* see *lén*.
lebrán M. libellus.
lécim, léicim I leave; *ro leic*; *no leicthe*; inf. *lecin*.
legim Latin *lego*; 1 pl. imperat. *legem* VI, 11; inf. *oes legind* *lectores* VI, 16.
lén VI, 9, 23, cf. *corp-lén* bodily ease Stokes, Féil. Jun. 22, i. *corp sleman no laxu no sadaile*.
lenim I adhere; *ro len*; *ro lil*.
less commodum; *ricim* less with genitive I need.
leth N. side.
libur, lebor M. Latin *liber*; *libuir*.
litir F. *litera*; *litre*.
lobra F. *infirmas*.
loch M. lake; *locha*.
Lochbind Norway II, 1.
lóg, lúach N. reward.

lóid song II, 2.
loiscim I burn; *loiscther*.
lon M. merle.
long F. ship.
loor enough.
luad, luath swift.
luad a speaking.
Luagni IV, 4, *Luagni Tem-rach* "a sept seated near Tara, in the present county Meath" Hennessy.
lubair work VI, 19.
Luchet IV, 5.
Lugaid Corr. IV, 4.
luid he went; *luide* III, 4.
lúta the little finger; *do lutain* I, 51.

M.

-m suffixed pronoun of the 1 sg. III, 3.
m' for *mo* my.
má conj. if III, 2, 6.
má see *móo*.
mac, macc M. son; *maice*.
mag N. plain; *im-Maig Ar-chommin* III, 4; *Mag Mell* the Elysium of the pagan Gaedel.
Mailenach, gen. *Mailenaig* IV, 8.
mairg woe, *cen mairg* III, 2.
maith good, the good.
maldacht F. *maledictio*; *mal-dachta* I, 42.

mámm servitus ; *fo mamm* VI,
1.

maní conj. if not I, 19, 28 ;
manid nisi sit I, 38.

mar conj. as, just as IV,
2, 7.

már, *mór* great.

marb dead ; *marbu*.

marbaim I kill ; *marbais*,
marbtair ; inf. *marbad*.

martir martyrism ; *martre* I,
36.

mass beautiful II, 3.

mathair F. mother.

mebul F. shame.

medair "talk, discourse"

O'Reilly ; *medair mass* II,
3 parenthetic ; a lovely con-
versation.

medón middle.

méit greatness ; *imméit*.

melim I grind ; inf. *do blith*.

mell, older *meld* agreeable.

menma mind ; *menmain*.

menn clear II, 1, 3.

mér M. finger.

messu (comparative) worse.

mí month ; *mís*.

millim I spoil, destroy IV, 5.

mír N. piece, bit.

mná, *mnái* from *ben*.

mo, *mu* my ; *m'athair*.

mo, *mos* soon (before the
future).

mod M. modus ; *mod nad mod*
by and by III, 7.

moga, *moge* from *mug*.

mon (*muic*) IV, 8 for *imon*.

móó, *moo*, *mó*, *mu* comparative
of *mór* III, 3.

mór, *már* great ; *môra*.

mórchetlach having song (*mór*)
great (*cétal*) III, 3.

mórdánach possessing great
(*mór*) art (*dán*) III, 3.

Morna or *Dáire Derc* head of
the Fenians of Connacht IV,
4, his son was *Aed* or *Goll*
mac Morna, his descendants
maic or *cland Morna* 5, 8.

motáticfa for *mo-dot-icfa* mox
te adibit? III, 5.

mu, *mo* my.

mucc F. pig ; *muic*.

mudugud destruction, to de-
stroy.

mug M. slave ; *moge*, *moga*.

muin nape III, 2 ; cf. *i. bráige*
(neck) Corm. *Emain* ; *mui-
nél* collum ; *Mun-caim* the
fair-necked.

muir N. sea ; *mora*.

munter, *muinter* F. family,
followers ; *muntiri*, *muntir*,
muinterair.

Murni *Muncaim* Finn's
mother IV, 3.

N.

-n, *-nn* suffixed pronoun of the
1 pl. I, 7, 27 ; III, 1.

na not I, 10; IV, 4.

na (dochum) III, 1 for *ina* *inna*; VI, 20.

ná, *na*, *nó* or; *nad fresci bas na sentaid* III, 2; *ní róis chluim na colcaid* II, 4; *fua-craid...cath...for Tadg ná éraic a athar do thabairt dó* IV, 7.

nach not; *nachin rogba* I, 27; *náchim thánic* III, 3.

nách adjectival pronoun, any; *nách túara* III, 4.

nad, *nád* not (in relative and dependent sentences) III, 2, 6; *nad céil* II, 2; *in tan nad n-acastar et nad forchlúinter* I, 43; *huare nad n-digni* I, 30; *mod nad mod* see *mod* III, 7.

nallsuide III, 4 with the gloss *i. uasal*, it is perhaps *ní allsuide* like *alltoga* Cod. S. Pauli V, 9; cf. also *all n-glaine* "a rock of purity" Féil. Jan. 6.

nama M. enemy; *namit*.

namná adv. only; *nanmná* I, 44.

nech subst. some one; *ní... nech* no one; *do neoch*.

nél cloud.

nem N. heaven; *nime*, *innim*. *nemaiscide* invisible (?) III, 3.

nert N. strength, might; *neirt*.

nessam superl. the nearest I, 50.

ní, *ní* not; *nir*, *nír* for *ní ro*; *nís* III, 5; *ní con* not III, 5.

ní something, with subsequent relative clause *id* (quod); *cach ní* all; *ní...ní*, *na...ní* nothing; *aní sin* this I, 50.

-ní augmentative particle of the 1 pl. I, 7, 15, 20, 41.

ní insa (*ansa*) not hard.

níth combat III, 3; *i. guin duine* (homicidium) Corm.

no, *nu* verbal particle (§ 251); *nonn ainmnigther* III, 1; *not alim* III, 3; *nob sóarfusi* I, 25; *nus labratar* I, 44; *no da fortachtaigedar* I, 31; *am(al) nondad* I, 11.

nó ship; *isind noi* III, 7.

nó or; *áit inna bí bas no peccad na immorbus* III, 1; IV, 7.

nochon not V, 1.

noco n- until IV, 8.

noéb, *naeb* holy.

nón Latin *nona* (nones); *co nóin* VI, 14 (the canonical hour).

not Latin *nota* sign; *nota* I, 8.

Núadu Cathir's druid; *Núadat*, *do Núadait* IV, 1.

nunreafeaglat VI, 12.

O.

ó, úa prep. from; *oa Lochlind* II, 1; *ond; huáin; úaib, uad, oadib, úadib, uaidib; om; o sin immach* thenceforward III, 7; *o sin ille, o sin co sudi* from there to the present III, 7; IV, 7.

ó conj. since.

óas, úas prep. over.

oc, ic prep. at, by; *ocan, occa, occo; oc idnairdiu* a waiting = exspectans III, 4; *ato oc combáig* sum certans I, 37.

óc young; óic; óc-aes VI, 17.

ócbad F. the young people.

óchtar, úachtar the upper part; *i n-uachtor* III, 1.

ocus, acus conj. and, usually represented in these texts in the MS. by the Latin et or by a contraction (§ 395).

óen, áen one.

óenar singleness; *Condla a óenur* Condla alone III, 1.

óenfer one man; *comrac oenfír* single combat IV, 7; *Art Oenfer* see Art.

óes see áes; *oes graid* VI, 15, *legind* 16.

ógslan quite safe III, 4.

óifrend mass; *don oiffrind* VI, 15.

óitiu youth III, 2.

ol inquit.

or inquit.

I. G.

ór, úar F. hour, time; *ond úair sin* III, 3; *fo chet-óir* straightway; *hóre, húare, úair* conj. because.

ord M. order VI, 21.

ordan, ordán honour III, 2.

orgaim, oreaim I kill; *noircthe* I, 42.

osailcim, oslaicim I open; *o-sailether* I, 22.

ósin = ó sin, see ó.

otha from VI, 14.

P.

pater Our Father I, 50; VI, 5.

peccad M. Latin peccatum; *pecthi, pectha*.

popul Latin populus; *popuil*.

precept Latin preceptum, doctrine, to teach.

predchim praedico, I preach.

R.

R. III, 2 a frequent contraction for *retoric*.

radairc sight III, 7.

rádim, ráidim I say, call (with *fri*); *ro rádi, radas; ro radis, ro ráid, ro raidset; rate* IV, 5.

ráim I range the sea, row; *ro ráiset* III, 7.

h íiriu IV, 3.

rann perfect of *ricim*.

rannaim I divide; *roind* I, 49.

ré N. time; *ree, rea*.

11

- ré n-*, *ría n-* prep. before.
recht N. or M. right, law; *rechto*.
Rechtmar see *Fedelmid*.
reclsa VI, cf. O'Reilly's *reighios* F. a church, shrine.
reid light III, 5.
réimm run, to run, to travel.
renim I give, sell; *ni riat* I, 18.
resiu conj. before I, 24.
réthince, *raithinchi* VI, 23 cf. *roithinche* hilaritas Z.² 809.
rí M. king; *rig*, *a rí*.
ria for *fria* VI, 13.
ría n- see *ré n-*.
riam adv. antea III, 7.
riar F. voluntas; *do rer* (more correctly *réir*) according to wish, secundum.
riat from *renim*.
riccim (for *ro-iccim*) I reach; *recait*, *ricfam*, *ranic*, *ró-is* II, 4, *ro-isam* VI, 7, *roissinn*, I, 37, *ró-ismais* III, 6.
rigda royal; *rigdai*.
rigdomna royal heir IV, 1.
rige sovereignty; *irrigi Tem-rach* IV, 1.
rigfennid IV, 3, "king warrior," (Hennessy) leader of the Fenians.
ro, *ru* verbal particle (§ 251); *rom gab* III, 5; *rom bia* I, 26; *rot giuil* II, 4; *rod lil* IV, 5; *rud chualatar* I, 44; *ro m-bói* I, 38; *co rabe* for *ro be*; *rop*, *roptar* for *ro bo*, *ro batar*; *cor*, *nir*, *díar* for *co ro*, *ni ro*, *día ro*.
rocháim very beautiful III, 3.
rocketul N. strong singing; *re rocketul* III, 4.
rochim, *roichim* I come, adeo; inf. *rochtain* IV, 6.
rôed, *raed* gen. *raeda* forest.
rofaith title of nobility: the degree next to the king IV, 3.
rogba see *gabaim*.
rô-is see *riccim*.
Romanach Romanus.
ronta VI, 17, from *do-rónad*?
rosc M. eye; *roisc*.
ross forest.
rotha VI, 17, from *táim* § 386?
rotnai VI, 16, for *rontai* from *do-rónad*?
rúad red.
ruc tulit; *rucad* IV, 7.
rín F. secret; *rúin*.

S.

- sa* augmentative particle of the 1st sg. *dodeochad-sa* *dom-sa*, *frim-sa*, *faílsigfit-sea* V, 1.
sadaile F. ease.
saethar see *sáithar*.
saidim I sit; *saides* III, 4.
saigim I seek for, visit; inf. *do saigid*.

sainemail distinguished.
sáithar, *sáethar*, *sóethar* N.

work, labour; *sáithir*.

sale, *saile* sputum; *dit sailiu*,
da sale I, 50.

salm M. psalm.

sárigim contemno, inf. *sarugud*
 IV, 3.

scáich præteriit I, 29, from
cuíchím discedo.

scailim I untie, scatter; ex-
 plico *scailler*, *ro scailed*.

scaraim I separate (with *fri*);
 inf. *scarad*.

scríbamn I write II, 3 *scríbtair*
 I, 8.

sé, *se* he, see *é*, or *se*, for *se*, *ol*
sesom I, 39^a.

-*se* augmentative particle of the
 1 sg., see -*sa*; *am cimbíd-se*
 I, 14.

sech prep. beside, beyond, past;
 conj. *sech ní* except, has not
 I, 7, 20.

sechur dep. I follow, pursue;
 inf. *sechem* F. *im sechim*.

sénaim I bless, I cross, *sénam*
 VI, 6.

Sencha I, 34.

sentu M. old age; *sentaíd* III,
 2.

seol M. sail, linen cloth V, 1,
in t-íuil.

seolbrat M. linen cloth V, 1, 2.

ses 1, *co lar* (upon the ground)
 VI, 4, cf. *sís* deorsum.

-*si* augmentative particle of
 the 2 pl. *di barn-ág-si* I, 15,
 36; *adib moga-si* 13, 25.

sí she IV, 4.

siacht reached III, 7.

siat they.

síd peace.

síd F. the dwelling of the *side*
 or fairies III, 1, 6; *áes side*
 the fairies III, 1.

sidamail peaceful; *co sidamail*
 IV, 8.

side demonstrative pronoun,
 this, *a ainm-side* III, 3;
 IV, 3.

sin demonstrative pronoun,
 that *in claidib sin* that
 sword; *in n-íngin i sin* that
 girl; *in sin* that one, *de-sin*
 thence, *iar sin* thereupon;
and-sin then, there.

sírim I seek.

siu see *so*.

slechtaim I kneel, Latin *flecto*;
slechtam VI, 7.

sléchtain VI, 22 "genuflexions,"
 Stokes, Corm. Transl. p. 77.

slemon, *slemain* smooth Latin
levis, *lubricus* (Ir. Gl. 639).

so demonstrative pronoun *in*
gním so this deed I, 40; *in*
so róde.

-*so* -*su* augmentative particle
 of the 2 sg. *dait siu* I, 35;
fot menmain-siu III, 5.

socheneoil noble III, 2.

sochuide F. a number, multitude.

sochraite F. army; *socraiti* IV, 5.

sodain demonstrative pronoun
hoc; *la sodain* thereupon.

soethar see *sáithar*.

soichim I reach; *ro soich* III, 5.

sóiraim, *sóeraim* I set free, *nób sóirfa*, inf. *soirad*.

solma swift VI, 4.

-*som* augmentative particle of the 3 sg. M. and the 3 pl.; *congni-som*; *ní thartsat-som*; *uad-som*, *leu-som*.

són pron. hoc.

sond, *dia sund* IV, 2, cf. *sonnad* and *sonnach* wall.

soscéle N. evangelium; *soscéli*.

srathar F. saddle II, 4.

sróinim I destroy, conquer; inf. *sroiniud* V, 2.

sruith VI, 10 senior, "dignified person," Stokes, Corm. Transl. p. 54.

súas up, upwards.

suba joy III, 6. In the ms. *subatar* is written in one word.

sude, *suide* N. seat.

sude, *suide* dem. pron. the, this; (commonly N.); *di suidiu* I, 36, *oc suidiu* 37, *iar suidiu* III, 7, *os in co sudi* IV, 7, *de suidib* III, 1.

súil F. eye.

sur III, 6, for *súir* sister?

In the ms. *airunsur* is written in one word.

suthain everlasting III, 2.

T.

-*t* suffixed pronoun of the 2 sg.

tabur I give, *ní taibre*, *tabair*, *na taibred*, *tibred*; inf. *do thabirt*, *do thabairt*.

Tadg name of a druid IV, 3.

Tulach Taidg IV, 7, *do Thady* 3.

tagid V, 1 cf. *taig* .i. *tair do-ridhis* (O'Dav. p. 50).

taidbrim offero; *taidbred* III, 5.

tair come III, 2, cf. § 286.

tairchanim I prophesy; *tair-chechuín*.

tairle VI, 5, adeat, cf. *tarla*.

tairmthecht transgression.

tairnim I descend, lower; *tair-nid* III, 6.

taitneinach shining.

tan F. time; *iar tain* after that IV, 2, *in tan* and *in tain* (with a relative clause following) whilst, as, when, I, 28, 40, 41, 43, 45.

táinic from *ticcín*.

tar, *dar* prep. over, Latin trans; *tarsin*, *tarais*, *tarfar cennsi* I, 36, 42; *tar ési* behind, after, for.

tarat, *dorat* he gave; *ní thartsat*.

tardechta III, 5?

tarla accidit IV, 8.
tathut see *táu*.
táu, *tó* I am; *tathut* tibi est III, 6; *itaam* ubi sumus III, 1, *amal nondad* I, 11.
tech N. house; *dia thig*.
techim I flee; *ro teich*.
techt messenger; *techta* IV, 3.
techttaire, *techttaire* M. messenger.
teirt Latin *tertia* (terce, the canonical hour) VI, 12.
Temair Tara, the seat of the chief king of Ireland IV, 1; *Temrach*.
Temear *Lúachra* IV, 8 *Lúachair* the old name of a district "between the counties of Limerick and Kerry." Hennessy.
Temair Mairci, *có Temraig Mairci* IV, 6.
temel darkness.
tempul templum; *tempuil*.
tenga tongue III, 5.
tesarbi I, 38 from *tesbwith*, *deesse*.
tét téit he goes I, 41.
Tethra i. *rí Fomóire* king of the Fomorians (a legendary race) *iter triumu Tethrach* "among Tethra's mighty men." Corm. Transl. p. 157, *do dóinib Tethrach* III, 4.
tiagaim I go; *tiagar* I, 40.
tibred see *tabur*.

tichtu F. coming.
tiecim, *ticim* I come; *tic*; *mo-táticfa* III, 5; *tised*, *úsad*, *tánic*.
tigerne M. Lord; *dia thigerni* I, 16.
timmarcte Latin *complicatus* V, 1 from *do-imm-urc* anglo.
tinaim I vanish; *ro tinastar* V, 2.
tinólaim I assemble; *tinolaird*.
tir N. land; *tíri*, a *tirib*.
tlí VI, 17 read *clí*, strength (O'R.)?
toebaim I lift; *toebam*.
tochra, *oc a tochra* IV, 3 "were courting her" (Hennessy).
tochuiriuir, *docuiriuir* dep. ascisco (Z.² 873); *tot-churethar* III, 4 perhaps we should read *-churetar*.
toga see *togu*.
togaim I choose; *ro thog* IV, 1.
togu, *toga* choice.
tond, *tonn* F. wave, flood, *fri tóind* III, 6?
tóirand, *tórand* N. sign I, 50.
toisigecht F. leadership, guidance I, 28.
tomlim, *toimlim* I consume, *tomled* III, 4.
tomuibther I, 43 from a deponent *tomniur* (*to* = *do*-cf. *do-moiniur* puto) I expect.
tongaim I vow (*tar* by so and so); *toissed* I, 45.

- tor* IV, 7 cf. *tor .i. imat* *túath* F. people; *etir túaith* I, 38.
 (crowd) O'Dav.
torchair fell IV, 8.
tormastar see § 321.
torrach gravid.
trá, tra conj. now, but.
tráig strand.
tráth N. time, hour; *tratha*.
treb M. tribe; *truib, trebaib*.
Trénmór father of Cumall;
mac Trenmoir IV, 3.
tre thoathbandu III, 3, perhaps
 "through heathen tricks."
tri (*trí* I, 22); *tre* prep. through,
tri chumsanad I, 41, *trit* I,
 12, *tremít* IV, 3.
trí three; *fó thrí* thrice I, 50,
 V, 2.
trírech song, hymn II, 2, cf.
 O'Curry on the Manners, &c.
 III, p. 388, Stokes Corm.
 Transl. p. 89.
Triscoth I, 34
trist VI, 5, Latin *tristis*?
trom heavy.
tú thou.
tua silence VI, 23.
tualaing peritus, gnarus IV,
 7.
túare, túara F. food III, 4.
túascert the northern part V,
 4.
- túath* F. people; *etir túaith* I, 38.
Túath Dathi IV, 1, 7.
tue tulit, dedit IV, 2, *tucthar*
 V, 1, *tucad* IV, 3.
tucsatar V, 2 from *da-ucci, tucci*
intelligit Z.^a 431.
tuitim I fall; *dofuit* IV, 5.
tulach F. hill.
Tulach Taidg IV, 7.
tús beginning, *ar thús* at first.
tu-su pron. thou.
- U.
- uachtor* see *óchtar*.
úad, úadib, húain, úaib see *ó*.
úair, úare conj. because, see
ór.
úall F. haughtiness.
úas, húas prep. over.
úasal noble, elevated; com-
 parative *húaislin*.
úathmar dreadful; *úathmair*.
ubull apple III, 4.
uile, ule whole, all.
uisse just.
Urgrend IV, 4.
usce, uisce, M. water, *usci, di*
uisciu.
Usnech place in West Meath;
Usnig III, 1.
út adv. there.

By the Translator.

AN ESSAY ON THE HISTORY OF MEDICINE
IN IRELAND.

Founded on an Examination of some Manuscripts in the British Museum.
St Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1875.

SMITH, ELDER, AND CO., LONDON.

THE LOSS OF THE CROWN OF LOEGAIRE LURC.

(Text and Translation with Vocabulary) from the Dindsenchas
in the Book of Leinster.

ADLARD, BARTHOLOMEW CLOSE, LONDON, 1881.

10/16





